

# Theology on the Web.org.uk

*Making Biblical Scholarship Accessible*

This document was supplied for free educational purposes. Unless it is in the public domain, it may not be sold for profit or hosted on a webserver without the permission of the copyright holder.

If you find it of help to you and would like to support the ministry of Theology on the Web, please consider using the links below:



*Buy me a coffee*

<https://www.buymeacoffee.com/theology>



**PATREON**

<https://patreon.com/theologyontheweb>

**PayPal**

<https://paypal.me/robbradshaw>



Mr. Campbell.

Rev. G. C. Grubb, M.A.  
Mr. Millard. Mr. Richardson.

GROUP OF MISSIONERS AND PLANTERS.

# WHAT GOD HATH WROUGHT.

An Account of the Mission Tour

OF THE

REV. G. C. GRUBB, M.A.

(1889—1890).

CHIEFLY FROM THE DIARY KEPT BY E. C. MILLARD,

ONE OF HIS COMPANIONS

IN

Ceylon, South India, Australia, New Zealand, Cape Colony.

“Strengthen, O God, that which Thou hast wrought.”

PSALM lxviii. 28.

LONDON:

E. MARLBOROUGH AND CO.

51, OLD BAILEY, E.C.

## P R E F A C E .

---

I GLADLY accede to the request of the writer of these journals that I should furnish a few prefatory lines to accompany them. They are a remarkable record of "modern miracles,"—miracles of grace in the hearts of men. I hope they may be read by many Christian people who may not find themselves entirely in sympathy with the tone and language adopted or with all the sentiments expressed, but who will thankfully recognise the hand of the Lord in the journeys taken and the work done. I do not envy the man who can read unmoved the chapter which narrates the incidents of the voyage from Colombo to Melbourne, with the jockeys and the theatrical troupe on board. The glimpses of the mission fields of Ceylon and Tinnevely also are of extreme interest.

The circumstances which led to the Special Mission described in these pages are worthy of note. At the Keswick Convention of 1888, Foreign Missions were for the first time officially recognised in the programme.



At the great missionary meeting on the Saturday, a slip of paper was sent up to the chairman, offering £10 towards sending out a "Keswick missionary." No sooner was this announced than money and promises poured in from all parts of the tent, and within half an hour some hundreds of pounds were contributed. The original donor's name did not transpire, and it was not until the Convention of the following year that he became known, and then, I believe, only to two persons,—the late Mr. Bowker and myself. He is now a C.M.S. missionary in the foreign field. Meanwhile the leaders of the Convention had resolved to use the money, and any that might be given at the subsequent yearly gatherings, in the first place, to sending evangelists to professing Christians rather than to the heathen, and thus by God's grace to infuse fresh life into existing Missions rather than to found new ones,—this being regarded as a peculiarly appropriate work to be done under the auspices of the Keswick Convention. The first Special Mission undertaken in accordance with this design was that of the Rev. G. C. Grubb and Messrs. Campbell, Millard, and Richardson, to Ceylon, South India, and New Zealand, which is the subject of the greater part of these pages.

Although the journey was not made in the interest of any society, the Missions of the Church Missionary Society were specially privileged in receiving visits

from the four brethren ; and warm testimony has been borne by some of the most experienced C.M.S. missionaries to the work of grace accomplished by their agency. The whole narrative shows what God is ready to do by the instrumentality of men who only seek His glory and implicitly follow His guidance.

EUGENE STOCK.

*March 1891.*

THIS book consists of Mr. Millard's letters to his sister; with them are incorporated some of my letters to my sister. I have had nothing to do with the compilation of the book. I have trusted in Mr. Millard's judgment as to insertion and omission. The proofs have not even been read by me. Mr. Millard has been "an eye-witness and minister of the Word, and has had perfect understanding of these matters from the very first." The Lord graciously honour what is His own in this book, and blot out anything that would obscure His glory.

GEORGE C. GRUBB.

CAHIR ABBEY, CAHIR,

*March 28th, 1891.*

# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

### *LONDON TO COLOMBO.*

	PAGE
For Christ's sake—Of good courage—One hour on shore —Souls <i>v.</i> sights—The use of text-cards—The Hallelujah Booth—On the very brink of hell—The quartermaster's hymn-book—Shipped a tremendous sea—"Are you not a missionary?"—"Well I never!"—Ship dances—"Proper hot"—One of Satan's plans—Converted half a dozen times!—"He shall have all for himself"—"These missionaries"— "Nothing to hallelujah about"—Nearing Colombo .	I

## CHAPTER II.

### *COLOMBO AND DISTRICTS.*

A warm welcome—"Where is our monsoon gone?"— Preaching by interpretation—"Oh that I had known Jesus longer!"—Divine healing—The result of testimony—The C.M.S. schools—David—Secret of completing the journey—At peace—Why not?—A young Mohammedan—A long day—Why worry?— Power for service . . . . .	2 I
---	-----

## CHAPTER III.

## COTTA.

	PAGE
“ Bless me indeed ”—A converted devil-dancer—Village preaching—A grand victory—“ Jesus spake to the people ”—One hundred and five knelt there—“ I shall ask Jesus to resist him ”—Testimony meeting—“ Come again ! ” . . . . .	37

## CHAPTER IV.

## NEGOMBO AND DISTRICT.

“ I have known <i>about</i> Christ ”—“ Will you come and see my sister ? ”—“ Do you believe in Divine healing ? ”—Quite well—“ Thinking of religion makes me miserable ” .	49
--	----

## CHAPTER V.

## KANDY.

Buddhists remaining for conversation—“ Waste of time ”—“ It is all right to-night ”—Sivites' consecration marks—“ Too little of the Word of God ”—Among the tea-planters . . . . .	55
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

## HATTON AND NUWARA ELIYA.

Giving wrong texts—“ Victory ever since ”—Railway Mission—“ Go ! ”—Uselessness of man's energy—£10,000 a year—David and Moses . . . . .	62
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

## DIMBULA—MASKELIYA—BOGAWANTALAWA.

Personal visits—The fervent old tea-planter—Something with nothing in it—A dwarf—We all knelt down on	
---	--

	PAGE
the road—A happy Christmas—Fifteen of us all teetotalers—Three umbrellas—Preaching on the coolie lines—A vote of confidence—Our best Bank Holiday—His tongue was loosed in prayer—"Shouting praise to God" . . . . .	70

CHAPTER VIII.

*KURUNEGALA.*

"Christ first"—"How to <i>feel</i> saved!"—"So glad to go to Jesus"—"Safe in the arms of Jesus"—Dealing with an anxious soul four deep—Delivered from evil habits . . . . .	84
---	----

CHAPTER IX.

*TO JAFFNA.*

"Does Jesus love me when I am naughty?"—Stuck on a sandbank!—The American mission stations—Afraid to hold up his hand—"I accept forgiveness"—Christ FIRST—The boys in the American College—Testimony through a window . . . . .	91
---	----

CHAPTER X.

*PALLAI—JUNGLE—ANARADHAPURA—JUNGLE—  
TALAWA—DAMBOOL—COLOMBO.*

The mail-cart—Stuck in the mud—Open-air services—The people still make sacrifice—A "rogue elephant"—"I have thirteen children all saved!"—Well, but tired . . . . .	100
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

*BALAMPITIMODARA—BATEGAMA—GALLE—  
KALTURA—COLOMBO.*

	PAGE
The tea-planter's whisky—"The Christian who speaks the truth!"—The leading Buddhist—Were Adam and Eve blind?—"I see part"—One of the victims of drink—"I did these things in blindness"—"That doll with tin eyes"—Christ <i>the</i> door, not baptism—Beautiful . . . But! but! but!—"Behold! the Bridegroom cometh!"—Under one of the trees . . .	108

## CHAPTER XII.

*COLOMBO MISSION.*

Happy Christians!—"Talking to Abraham"—"I didn't take the sugar"—Canaan cannot mean heaven—A tremendous peal of thunder—"Are you not afraid?"—"Jesus loves to answer prayer"—The Rescue Home—"The only sort of dance"—Cobweb sermons—Praise God for a broken bone—David's prayer . . . . .	122
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

*TUTICORIN—PALAMCOTTAH.*

Missed it by five minutes—The crucifix—"All lit up!"—"Biting bones"—Not well to repeat all—Hindu lads—A devil-dancer converted—"I love my Master"—Mr. Barton's address—The "little pot" meeting—Hindu Bible Study Association—Nominal Christians—Poor man!—A "final shot"—By night . . . . .	135
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

## MENGANAPURAM.

	PAGE
A splendid swimming-bath—Under conviction of sin— Early inquirers—"No! no! no! no! no!"—Three blessings—A little boys' prayer-meeting—Cholera— "Take up the stick"—Possessed with the devil— "The devil is gone out of me"—Christ's second coming—The sparrow—Moonlight meeting—"Don't cry, mother"—David's little meeting—Stock of Bibles sold out—"Only flesh" . . . . .	151

## CHAPTER XV.

## COLOMBO TO AUSTRALIA.

The jockeys—"I'm not a bit converted"—Christ FIRST and LAST—"Just as bad"—A wonderful noise—"You looks 'appy"—"Do you get any fun?"—"Shut his blasphemous mouth"—"Shut up"—"I'm about finished"—Do not speak or think hardly—Gambling —"I'm like the devil!"—"I've learnt one thing this morning"—"Who is to be the judge?"—"I'm saved as far as I know!"—"Wasn't Jesus <i>born</i> in a stable?" —Melbourne Missionary Meeting . . . . .	169
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

## AUCKLAND—WELLINGTON—NELSON.

"'Tis I was glad to hear you to-night!"—Three Christian friends—A terrible wreck—Free-thought Association —A Salvation Army service—Beginning at Nelson— Children's treasures—Sydney Harbour—"Have faith in God"—"I'm too far gone"—"Come home!"— "Accept Him"—The race we "go in for"—"When I want any comfort"—Witnesses in a 'bus—"Life of faith"—He flung away the cigar—"Obey" and leave the rest—A great compliment—One cab . . . . .	188
---	-----



## CHAPTER XVII.

*NELSON—TAKAKA—WAKAPUAKA—BELLGROVE—  
LONGFORD—WESTPORT.*

	PAGE
“Ask now and receive”—“They can’t help it!”—Toiling on—Poor, but rich—“Make me a real Christian”—Further blessing—Victory—“I have seen Jesus”—Coaching—A “bush” missionary needed	209

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*WESTPORT—BLENHEIM—NAPIER.*

J. T.—“Well, I’ll struggle”—“I was a drunken man once”—“This generation”—Outside the Rink—“A poultice on a wooden leg!”—“Dogs and dogs”—A long day—A holy time with the Lord—“Give glory to God”—A rocket through his leg—“One rank failure”—“Auntie, do you love Jesus?”—A “Maori Pah”—Mothers, N.B.—“Oh, Jesus, you must have me”—A boiling-hot Christian—Napier Cathedral—Seven meetings in one day—“Here it is, Jesus”—In the Dean’s garden—She has offered herself—“Ye shall be My witnesses”—Cried all night—“Prayer on the platform”	220
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

*JOURNEY HOME—NAPIER TO KESWICK.*

“Four devils in that carriage”—Steerage tickets—We went below to see—“Only three basins”—“They kneel down, down there!”—The island of Samoa—“Every man has to get a ticket”—Sankey’s hymns—Hard as stone—Gave his heart to the Lord—The “mess boy”—“That is the way”—“The Lord guided you here”—A steward’s difficulty—“Put to death”—“Will you come to my cabin?”—A spiritualist—With many tears trusted the Lord—Not a moment to spare—Borrowed one of our Bibles—The snow-capped Rocky Mountains—The Royal
---

	PAGE
Gorge—The grandest sight—A Christian dress-maker—Niagara Falls—We left New York at 3 p.m.—“Why don't you read your Bibles?”—Asked to sing by a drunken man—Keswick once more . . . . .	246

## CHAPTER XX.

*JOURNEY TO THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.*

A red jersey—Very straight times—“You like these horses?”—Tore up the sacred pages—“Pray for me!”—“God is able”—“Like me, once”—A day of soul-dealing—“Oh, I beg pardon”—An anxious backslider—“Who has to do the keeping?”—The “mighty deed was done!”—“You're all over smiles”—The hospital cabin—“Who does Jesus love?”—“Canaries”—The sick man's testimony—Mr. Wilkinson's book—Reached Cape Town . . . . .	276
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

*CAPE TOWN TO WYNBERG.*

Real Christian workers—Quite restored—The old verger—Trinity Church, Mission—“Trust Him now”—A watch and chain—Crowds of children—“What is it you want?”—Children at R.C. schools—An old black woman—A special meeting for men—A soldier decapitated—Wynberg—“The candle ought to be out”—A very remarkable change—“When you turn, turn out!”—“My all is on the altar”—“Clean ‘hanky’ and gloves”—Unusually quiet for boys—The children's thank-offering—“Yet so as by fire”—“The nails in Jesus' hands” . . . . .	296
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

*KALK BAY—MOWBRAY.*

A fireman's letter—“I lack nothing”—Considered out of place—“Why are you happy?”—“None of your	
--	--

	PAGE
humbug, Satan"—"Longing for power"—Silence which could be felt—Soundly converted—"Where is our ladies' column?"—"I will believe!"—A whole family converted—A fashionable drawing-room—The failure of two banks—A very large trade in Bibles . . .	319
CHAPTER XXIII.	
<i>CATHEDRAL MISSION—WELLINGTON—PORT ELIZABETH.</i>	
A meeting of coloured people—All sorts and conditions of men—A clerical error—"I was all wrong"—A "sovereign for China"—A free pass—Warned against bibliolatry—A boys' after-meeting—Really spiritual people—"Lord, bless that man"—Brothers and sisters—Many souls impressed—A new bright sixpence—A perfect mirage . . . . .	334
CHAPTER XXIV.	
<i>ROBERTSON—CAPE TOWN.</i>	
Obedience—Two aged Hottentots—Another tall man—Converted Cricket Club—"I want to know this Jesus"—Satan is busy—This boy was his idol—Yielded helplessly—"Freely give"—An outside opinion—"Fail" or "never fail"—A great crowd says farewell—"Jesus is worthy"—"Gloria in excelsis Deo" . . . . .	349
CHAPTER XXV.	
<i>THE JOURNEY HOME.</i>	
"Three dinner parties"—An afternoon tea—Satan "butters a poisoned crust"—"All desire to dance taken away"—"Westmoreland wrestling"—"It's going to be a nasty night, sir!"—"Full speed astern"—His mighty protection . . . . .	364
APPENDIX . . . . .	373

# WHAT GOD HATH WROUGHT.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### LONDON TO COLOMBO.

LONDON DOCKS,

*Oct. 17th, 1889.*

*Oct. 17th, 1889.*—At 1.45 p.m., amid strains of favourite hymns, the waving of handkerchiefs, shouting of texts, and many sounds of “Good-bye!” we glided slowly out of the Albert Docks.

The gem of all these farewells was one given by three lady missionaries, who evidently had agreed to unite in one triune message to the semi-rejoicing friends standing on the quay,—“In His name,” “For His sake,” “In His strength.” Grand motto for every child of God, either when called to go or bid to stay.

7 *p.m.*—Some of the cabins have already sounded with prayer, and one of the passengers has asked Mr. Grubb to conduct family worship. Hallelujah!

This second-class saloon is by no means second class to us, as we feel that the company of the

Saviour, who is travelling with us to bring us on our journey, is indeed all we want. Old acquaintances are revived as thoughts are exchanged one with another, and tales told of the Lord's way of thrusting us forth; and as is usual on board ship, we find the world very small, everybody having some friend who knows everybody else. The five or six children have been "put to bed," and we are all sending a few words home to our friends by the pilot.

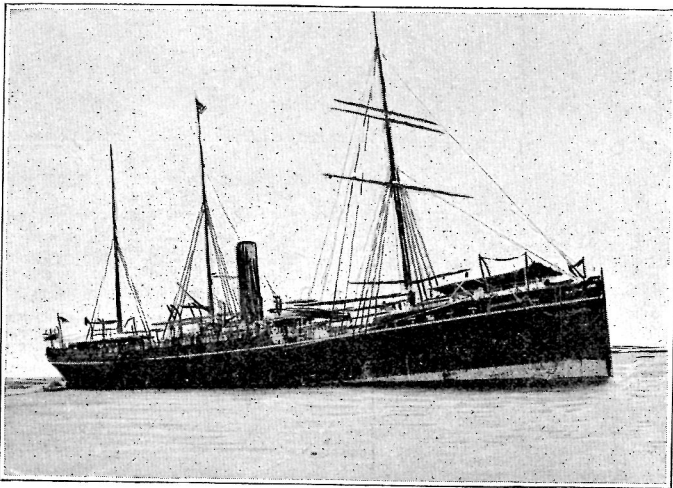
*Oct. 18th.*—Friday morning we awoke to find the ship rolling. Most of us felt more or less ill. However, we made the best of it, and sang hymns lustily till meal-times, when very few ventured below. The day's quiet proved beneficial, in humbling and preventing hasty judgment of others. The reality of the Saviour's love makes it easy to love all others; so that when Satan suggests some one's manners as unattractive, the answer is ready, "He can be loved for Christ's sake," and of that love we can daily ask and receive more.

One tired-out Christian worker said, after having spent a whole day in his bunk, "It was grand rest, though feeling ill, to be able to know that I might (because I must) lie down all that day and do nothing but pray."

*Oct. 20th.*—Sunday was wet and rough. In the evening those well enough assembled on deck for singing, reading, and prayer. One of the first-class passengers came up and listened, which

encouraged us. Also had hymns in the saloon before bed-time, which were greatly appreciated by those who were prostrate in their cabins.

We are asking the Lord definitely what His plan is for us, as to the immediate work on board, in addition to our time of prayer on deck which we get every morning, when we name all classes,



SS. "CHUSAN," OUTWARD BOUND.

*From a Photograph by H. Arnoux, Port Said.*

from the captain to the deck lad; of course remembering that any blessing through us must begin by our feeling our own need, and getting His supply for it. In ourselves we are utterly helpless, but at the same time "of good courage." So we go forward, knowing who it is that has SENT us. If we will allow Him to do so, He will work in us, and bring out of us His own word to the saving and sanctifying of many souls.

*Oct. 23rd.*—Was a memorable day, to which we awoke at 4 a.m. with the sound of the deep-toned whistle of the steamer as she dropped anchor in Gibraltar Bay.

As there was the chance of an hour on shore, we left the ship in rowing-boats and landed. On our way up the main road we gave away tracts and papers to the soldiers, who were very glad to have them. Arriving at the Soldiers' Institute,\* which is a capital building, with dining-room, library, spacious rooms above, and a flat roof available for hot evenings, we took a look round, and had a time of prayer in the library, asking the Lord to bless the soldiers and encourage the workers, who are few. Praise God! there has been good work done here. Many of the soldiers are Christians, and we saw a notice of to-night's meeting for converts' testimony.

On the door-step, before leaving, we met Mr. E——, who has been at work in Morocco, only arriving from there last night. Not having seen any Europeans for twelve months, he was glad to meet fellow-labourers in the Lord, and tears of delight trickled down his face as we praised God together. Retiring to the library once more, we had another believing time of prayer and praise.

Returning to the ship, we had breakfast, followed by family prayers, after which it came out in conversation that the visit on shore had already been

\* Mr. Marshall is the manager.

blessed to one of the party, who was convinced of coldness by seeing some of the others really anxious about the souls of the soldiers, and that even one hour at a place was not too short a time to deliver a message from the King. We may all learn a lesson from this, and make souls, not "sights," the first to be sought after.

We had special prayer for guidance in conversation before going on deck, and this was immediately answered; for one brother told us this story. He said, "I went on deck, and the way was opened for me to speak to a lady, who began by saying, 'I suppose you never read such books as these?' holding up a novel. 'No,' I said; 'there is nothing in those books to feed the hungry soul, and I am never tired of reading my Bible, and find more pleasure in that than all the other books in the world.' 'But what would you do when you have these books? Why not read them?' I said, 'I have none, and if I had I would pitch them overboard, and get back to the old Book; for the reason why there are so many Christians in a backsliding state of soul is because they feed on novels instead of the written Word of God.'"

Mr. Grubb gave us a Bible-reading in the saloon from 3 to 4 p.m., and was guided to speak about "novels," though he had not heard the story himself, and the result was that the lady was seen later on to have discarded her book, and was busy making notes with her Bible alone.



Several of us have had informal Bible-readings on deck, sitting in a circle and all taking part. Saw a whale. Job xli. 31, 32.

As we were leaving the tea-table, the stewardess remarked that the texts we had hung up in our cabin were "very beautiful;" and as we offered her one, the electrician, storekeeper, and the stewards were eagerly asking for them; so giving them one each, also one to the "barman," who hung his up round the neck of a brandy bottle, we prayed that these "words" might be blessed to them by His Spirit.\*

*Oct. 24th, 10.30 a.m.*—A request came from the captain to Mr. Grubb for service in the first saloon; about seventy were present. We praised God for this, especially as it was only last night that we had been praying for an opportunity among the first-saloon passengers.

Prayer and patience will win the day through this voyage. We must not go one step before the Lord, but go when He sends at once. Many questions are put to us at meals, and necessary faithfulness does not always mean pleasant things to say. Jer. xxiii. 28, 29, much on our minds; also the warning of Jer. xlvi. 10.

*3.30 p.m.*—Bible-reading in the second saloon. Mr. Grubb took Matt. xix. 16: "The Lord's way of dealing with the anxious inquirer." We were very much helped by this, as several of us at

\* The first-class barman also had a text-card and hung it up in the bar.

dinner-time had been exchanging our experiences on the very subject.

After tea went on deck. One lady was puzzled about the "wisdom of giving away tracts or speaking to people about their souls." Assuring her that the Lord always guides and teaches those who are yielded to Him for His work, even in the minutest details, she candidly admitted that after all it was not a case of want of knowledge as to when to act or be silent, but a lack of obedience to the "Be instant in season and out of season."

"Be instant! for thou knowest not\*  
What hungry souls await  
To take the food from righteous lips; †  
Speak! ere it be too late."

So the Lord be praised for that!

Before going to bed, the obliging and friendly stewards came round us, and we had the opportunity of many a word with them.

*Oct. 25th.*—There is a tent erected on the hatch, usually patronized by smokers; but as we are all missionaries, we have changed the name from "The Smoking Tent" to "The Hallelujah Booth," as we can resort there for prayer.

One man remarked in our hearing that we are all a very happy party; but he added, "A little of the missionary element goes a very long way with me!" Expect to reach Naples to-morrow.

*Oct. 26th.*—Nearing Naples we saw Mount

\* 2 Tim. iv. 2.

† Prov. x. 21; Jer. xxiii. 6.

Vesuvius, and the city lying at the foot, with a few houses part way up. The great volcano looked dangerously near. We learnt a lesson from a rough-and-ready steward who was looking out of a port-hole, and said, "Vesuvius! Hum; that beats me! Those people who built their houses don't know the minute they may all be destroyed!" "No," said Mr. Grubb, who was standing near; "and there are plenty of people who live just on the very brink of hell in exactly the same way, and will sell their souls for a glass of whisky." "Yes," said the steward, "that's true enough; but for people to build houses under Mount Vesuvius beats me!" Dropping anchor in the Bay of Naples, a launch came alongside with mails from home, also an invitation for some of us from Keswick friends staying at the Grande Bretagne Hôtel. We went, and had a good time; but were saddened by the low state of the inhabitants. We gave away tracts to the English-speaking natives while returning; and Mr. Grubb spoke to the Neapolitan who was superintending the coaling.

As the ship was riding at anchor, the natives came out in boat-loads to sell their merchandise, one large craft being full of singing men and women. We tied pennies to "Bible-history pictures," and dropped them into the boats; also some small Testaments.

6.30 *p.m.*.—Weighed anchor, and went out to sea.

*Oct. 27th, Sunday.*—Ten or twelve of us met before breakfast in the “Hallelujah Booth” for prayer.

11 *a.m.*—Service in first saloon; about ninety present. Mr. Grubb preached on Ezek. xiv. 1-6, and there was manifest power of the Holy Ghost as he gave forth the Word of God with fresh earnestness and faithfulness.

In the afternoon we were guided in different parts of the ship. Mr. Grubb made friends with a Roman Catholic quartermaster; W—— and R—— with individuals; I was invited down to the sailors' quarters, and afterwards visited the “peak.”\* The second cook was glad to be spoken to, but insisted that he was born a Christian, because his parents were Christians. The “off watch” stewards being fast asleep were not disturbed, but papers and tracts were put in their boots by R—— and me, the former having been led there too. They told us afterwards that they appreciated our thinking of them, and thanked us for the papers and books.

3 *p.m.*—The children assembled for Sunday-school.

4 *p.m.*—R—— caught sight of a quartermaster with a hymn-book, so asked him if he liked singing, and he said, “We were just going to have a sing, sir;” and they invited us to join; we had a happy hour, the second quartermaster accompanying with the concertina. We also had prayer with them, when they specially

\* Stewards' quarters.

remembered "the old folks at home;" we also gave them texts, with which they have decorated their quarters.

At 8 p.m. some of the ladies assembled in the tent and started hymns; a few of the men came in too, but the majority preferred listening outside; we also had short Gospel addresses from among our number. A steward said to me, "I was not at your meeting to-night, but I know what it was about: 'Ye must be born again.'" Conversation naturally followed.

*Oct. 28th, Monday.*—Rough weather; only very few at breakfast. A big wave came over the side of the ship, and burst open our "Hallelujah Booth," drenching Mr. Grubb and W—— from head to foot.

The afternoon Bible-reading was quite out of the question; but Mr. Grubb and a few others gathered round the piano and kept up a cheerful chorus of sacred song, which encouraged those who through weakness and sea-sickness were feeling faint in body and mind. The stewards all have a great affection for Mr. Grubb, and he has had many very straight talks and prayer with several. The storm increased, and we shipped a tremendous sea, flooding the first saloon, and filling some of the cabins, so that twelve and a half buckets of water were baled out of one of them. I was sitting in the saloon writing when this happened, and a lady said, "Oh, I believe the ship is going down!" "Well, supposing the

ship *is* going down?" "Oh, but I'm so frightened! I believe it is going down!" "Well, supposing the ship *is* going down; are you not a missionary? surely 'with Jesus' it does not matter if the ship is going down!" She fled to her cabin.\* Praise God, the ship did not go down! We had a praise-meeting to thank the Lord for His protection.

*Oct. 31st, 7 a.m.*—Reached Port Said.

Landing at 9.30 a.m. during the coaling, we sought out Mr. B——, to whom no news of our journey had been sent from home by his friends; but the Lord guided us to him through a French interpreter to whom Mr. Grubb spoke, and we met him in the street. He kindly took us to some stores, where we made purchases for the quartermasters and stewards, who are not allowed ashore. Our next friend was the resident chaplain; but we found him a reserved man.

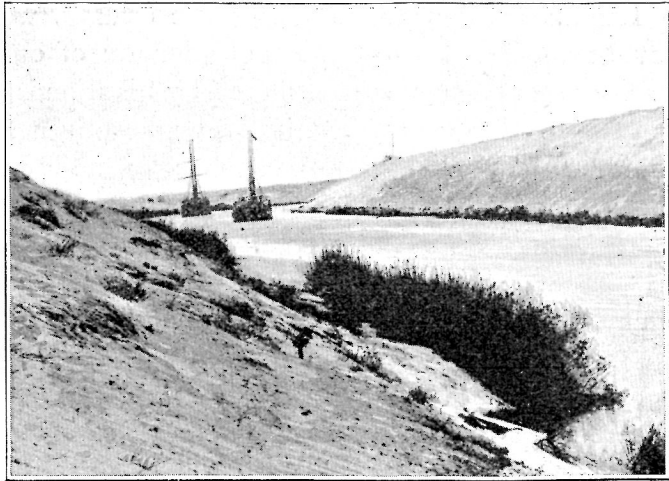
A party of others visited the Sailors' Rest, and cheered up the three workers there by a prayer-meeting. Another place resorted to was the Bible Society Depôt, where others were refreshed.

Port Said may well be called "Satan's Seat." There are about eight thousand Europeans in the place, and scarcely anything done for their spiritual welfare. From morning to night and night to morning Port Said is one long carouse, carried on by those who count it pleasure to riot. But God

\* In a letter received six months afterwards the same lady writes, "I was in a much worse storm not long ago, and was *not* afraid!"

has not left Himself without witness even here. Mr. E—— visits the ships, and does good work, to which Mr. B—— testified in warm terms. A well-worked mission here would spread the truth throughout the world. All honour to those who in this place of Egyptian darkness hold the fort!

We returned to the steamer, and were standing



IN THE SUEZ CANAL.

*From a Photograph by H. Arnoux, Port Said.*

by, waiting for the gangway to be cleared, when the quartermaster came up to us, and said, "Awfully obliged for the 'charcoal and starch,' sir, and I hope you've enjoyed yourselves." "Yes," we said; "we found out some good friends, and had a happy time." "Well I never!" said he; "I can't understand you people. Enjoyed yourselves in Port Said? Why, you always seem

to fall in with the best of 'em wherever you go ashore." So Mr. Grubb said, "We look up our brothers in the Lord; that is how it is, you see."

Weighed anchor, and left that awful place, which is named by some "Hell on Earth." Entered Suez Canal. After sunset the electric light was turned on, and we had a grand illumination, which made the sand on either side look like snow. The deck was crowded with spectators. Standing next me was the stewardess (a Christian), who spoke to me about "ship dances;" so I told her how we felt as those who love the Lord, and that so much seemed to be done by others to kill time, while we find the day goes too quickly. She said, "Yes; and, dear me, it seems awful! Some of those people simply dance themselves into eternity, and never think of the day of reckoning; only last voyage on the ship I was on, a young fellow over-danced himself, and died the next morning. I have much to thank the Lord for during this voyage; those missionary young ladies have helped me. Yes, the Lord has been good." Tea-bell rang, and we were glad to be on our way once more.

11 *p.m.*.—Passing the Bitter Lakes "our quartermaster" (as we call the one who invited us into his den) brought us some coffee and a sandwich, and three of the missionary ladies had some very capital chats with him, and he seemed "not far from the kingdom."

*Nov. 1st.*—This morning "our quartermaster"



came up to us, and said, "I could not see in the dark last night who they were ; but three of them young ladies gave it me proper hot ;" and his good-natured face beamed with a natural look of appreciation. " They turned on the big guns at me, which struck home, and knocked me out o' time entirely ; but I've been thinking that as we may not see each other after this voyage, we may as well make the most of our time. If the young ladies and two or three of you gentlemen will come, we quartermasters will put up a flag or two in our den, and you can give us a little singing if you will."

Reached Suez 9.30 a.m. Very hot.

After dinner E—— came and asked for a time of prayer together, and he earnestly pleaded with tears for a deeper longing that souls might be saved. It was grand to get together like that. Why are not we as Christians more at home with one another now if we are always to be together in eternity?

We are writing to our friends at ——, telling them we often pray for them that a true missionary spirit may be awakened there, and that they may see that it is their distinct duty and privilege to pray not only for those of us who have started, but for those who *ought to start*.

*Nov. 2nd.*—Busy all day talking to those for whom we had specially prayed, and who in each case began the conversation themselves. These brotherly chats are most helpful to us, and we

thank God for the many lessons He is teaching us through others.

Fancy-dress ball in first saloon ; one of Satan's plans for making people forget about the Lord's love or the Day of Judgment. He seems very successful.

8 *p.m.*.—Prayer on the forecastle ; a blessed believing time, specially remembering the coming Sunday.

*Nov. 3rd.*.—Sunday morning. Prayer-meeting before breakfast.

One of the officers said to R——, " I cannot understand you people spending so much time over your Bibles ; surely missionaries ought to know their Bibles before they start." R—— replied, " The Word of God is so full that the more we study the less we find we know, and it is an endless and never-tiring occupation to study it."

10.30 *a.m.*.—Service on first-saloon deck. The clergyman who preached had a fine voice. In the evening, by special request, Mr. Grubb gave an address to us as missionaries, and we were all drawn nearer to the Lord. We sang hymns at the close, and a good many first-class passengers listened over the hatch. The second baker opened out to us about his soul ; also two stewards.

Miss ——, looking exceptionally bright, said, " You cannot think how thankful I am to the Lord for sending me on this ship, because everything is all right now, and I never knew before

what this perfect peace was ; it all seems too good. Praise God !”

Another lady had been touched by the reference to Christ's words in John vii. 38, upon which Mr. Grubb had specially dwelt : “ He that BELIEVETH ON ME . . . out of him . . . shall flow rivers of living water.” She said, “ I could believe for a trickling, but ‘ RIVERS ’ seem too much !”

These are just a few of the many instances where the Lord has blessed His own children with “ life more abundantly ” (John x. 10).

Had a capital meeting in the quartermasters' den, which was warm in both senses, and the thermometer must have registered at least 110°, as twelve of us crammed in, and sang and read and prayed and praised, after which we had very satisfactory times with the dear men.

One said, when asked if he was converted, “ Converted ? Yes, half a dozen times, and I'm getting to think there is nothing in it after all.”

We found he had several times turned to the Lord for forgiveness, and had believed in his acceptance, but had tried to keep himself from sin ; failure being the natural consequence, with every resolution broken sooner or later, he had got very discouraged. We told him that the Lord could and would keep him, and gave him Jude 24 : “ Able to keep you from falling.”

Then had a wonderful half-hour with a number of stewards, who were off duty and were enjoying

the cool of the evening. As far as we know we have had a word with all, and are believing for the harvest.

*Nov. 5th.*—Lovely breeze blowing, and the sun very bright. Twenty of us are writing in the saloon.

We often wish we could speak to the Lascars. When we smile, and say "Good-morning," they show their white teeth and look pleased; but we cannot speak to them about their souls. One poor Lascar died and was buried early in the morning.

One of the stewards said to Mr. Grubb, "I suppose you won't go to the theatricals up the first-class end, sir?" "No," said he; "we missionaries, having something so much better, will not any of us be there, I expect."

*8 p.m.*—Reached Aden. Moonlight night. Received mail from home. All delighted. — has definitely yielded wholly to Christ, and claimed by faith the promise of His Spirit, and was surprised to find the next day that the full joy received was not unmixed with still deeper searching. "I see now the Lord has taken me at my word, and is going to make me fit. He shall have all for Himself. Now that I have the full trust and rest of peace, I can gladly 'let Him do what seemeth Him good'" (1 Sam. iii. 18).

*Nov. 8th.*—This evening is most glorious. The sunset rich with many colours, and the grand bold clouds, lit up with golden edges, gave us many pictures of glory.

Now the moon is full, and lights up the whole scene in a marvellous way, so that every cloud throws a shadow on the calm sea; while the flying-fish now and again come out, and on the wing travel over the top of the water, only to disappear again with a silvery splash.

Past 10 p.m. Family prayers just over. The Lord has greatly blessed us as Christians on this voyage; but we feel our need of a much closer walk with God.

*Nov. 10th, Sunday morning.*—8 a.m., Holy Communion in first saloon. 10.45 a.m., Morning Service, when Mr. Grubb preached, several of the people being greatly moved. After the service a first-class passenger asked Mr. Grubb if he would give a farewell address to the passengers before landing at Colombo. We were rather surprised and yet delighted at this, as he was the man who at the beginning of the voyage said, "These missionaries are a pack of hypocrites, and will do no good where they are going." He was also overheard repeating part of the sermon to some of the officers who had not attended the service.

Had hymn-singing in the moonlight on the fore-castle with the men off duty; closed with prayer; then some individual chats with a good many, and we can only leave the results to God. The one point with these men seems, "If I confess my sins and accept forgiveness, then I must take my stand *as a Christian*, and that I can't do aboard ship."

We tried to assure them that, though a man cannot help himself, God can, and will keep the man who is willing to trust Him (2 Tim. i. 12). "HE IS ABLE" (Heb. vii. 25).

The butcher says he has a mate who was converted "all at once" in Shanghai, and that he has "stuck to it somehow." I happen to know this case personally, as I sat next the man at a meeting in Shanghai, where he gave his testimony. He was converted through one of the C.I.M. ladies on board the ss. —.

*Nov. 13th.*—In the afternoon we had a testimony-meeting in the second saloon, and many of us were able to publicly give thanks for all His goodness to us. One or two were striking, and we specially thank the Lord for all the blessings of the voyage.

One told us that she felt so miserable during the first part of the voyage, that had there been a ship returning she would have been tempted to go home again; but the Lord has so filled her soul with joy that now she is satisfied in Him.

Another told us that she did not at first like the frequent "Praise the Lord!" "Hallelujah!" and "Amen!" that she heard from others; but as she asked the Lord "why," she discovered it was because she had "nothing to hallelujah about" (as she expressed it), but now has entered into full peace, and publicly testified by hanging a "Hallelujah" text-card outside her cabin. Praise God!

The quartermaster reminded us of our position by saying, "Your last evening, sir; make the best use of the time." So we prayed for guidance, and were led to many, who by their answers gave us every reason to believe that the word spoken has brought forth fruit in some, and that the seed sown in others has not fallen on barren or thorny ground.

The general farewell service was prevented, as we reached Colombo two hours sooner than we expected, owing to a good run through smooth waters; but personal good-byes brought many repeated testimonies. Truly the Lord has been teaching and working mightily!

## CHAPTER II.

### COLOMBO AND DISTRICTS.

*Nov. 14th.*—The pilot came on board, and we were safely steered into the anchorage. The ss. ——— was awaiting the mails from London to take on to China; so that the missionaries for China were able to tranship quite easily.

We had no sooner “made fast” when a company of saved tea-planters came on board to welcome us, especially their old friend Mr. Grubb, through whom so many had received blessing during his previous mission in 1887-88.

These dear fellows are out-and-out, which makes one jump for joy that they are not ashamed to fly the banner of love. They simply seized us, and “took us ashore,” there being two boats ready, one for the luggage and the other for ourselves. We sang lustily, praising God for all His goodness both to the dear fellows in their tea-gardens and to us on board ship.

On the jetty two Salvation Army lasses, dressed in the native costume of the Army, were ready to go on board the ships in harbour, to speak to the sailors and sell the *War Cry*.



Passed our luggage at the Customs, and drove to The Hermitage, Mr. L——'s bungalow, on Slave Island, where we had been invited to stay.

We had not long been there when some of the C.M.S. missionaries arrived at the house to welcome us, and to receive us in the name of the Lord, placing before Mr. Grubb a proposed programme of the work.



THE HERMITAGE, SLAVE ISLAND.

*From a Photograph by W. L. H. Skcen & Co., Colombo.*

A letter of welcome to Mr. Grubb from all the Christian friends of the island was handed to him on the arrival of the steamer, and at 5.30 p.m. the "Welcome Meeting" was held in the Galle Face Church. Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— both spoke. Mr. C——, Col. iii. 1: "If ye be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God;" also

verses 12-14. Mr. Grubb followed with Psalm lxviii. 1: "Let God arise." The power of the Lord was very much felt by many, and we began that same evening by praising God for what He was going to do in Ceylon in a real red-hot prayer-meeting in the bungalow. One thing seemed strange—viz., a leading friend assured us that it was the rainy season, and that we had much better visit South India first. Although the evening certainly was very wet, we knew that the Lord had led us to Colombo; so Mr. Grubb said, "The Lord has led us here, and we must trust Him to take care of the weather."\*

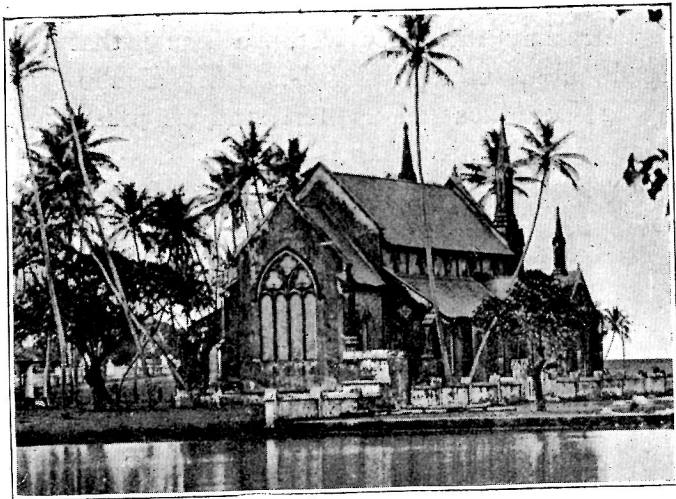
*Nov. 15th.*—5.30 a.m., Tea and fruit; then quiet study till 9 a.m. Breakfast. Many letters came by post from different mission stations, also from other Christian planters who could not come down from their estates to meet the ship. One said, "We are believing for *much*, for you have come in the name of the Lord."

5.30 *p.m.*—Preparatory meeting for prayer in Galle Face Church. Mr. Grubb spoke on Prov. iv. 18: "The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth *more and more* unto the perfect day."

We called on the captain of the Salvation Army in the afternoon, and several of them came to the prayer-meeting in the church.

\* It was remarked at the end of the mission what exceptionally splendid weather we had had, and the newspaper query column said, "Where is our monsoon gone?"

Just after the service, a young man, with an eccentric action, looked very hard at me; so I spoke to him, and found him truly converted; the poor fellow said, "I have always suffered from my head, and never could converse much with others; but since I have found the Lord, I can understand and speak about spiritual things." Praise God!



GALLE FACE CHURCH.

*From a Photograph by W. L. H. Skeen & Co., Colombo.*

*Nov. 16th.*—Being Saturday, we stayed quiet to prepare for Sunday; we have also decided to take no meeting on Saturdays, as a rule, so as to have one day quiet in seven.

*Nov. 17th, Sunday.*—At 8 a.m., in Galle Face Church (C.M.S.), Mr. Grubb preached by interpretation to a congregation of Tamil people. There were about two hundred present, mostly men and

women. Service was also conducted in St. Luke's for the Singalese by interpretation.

11 *a.m.*.—Service was held in the Galle Face Church for English people, when we had a good congregation. Mr. Grubb's text was Psalm lxxx. 3, 7, 19: "Turn us again, O God, and cause Thy face to shine; and we shall be saved." One lady has since written testifying to blessing received: "His ability to keep and His faithfulness to do so."

We heard of a little Tamil girl who died on Saturday morning; her last words were, "Oh that I had known Jesus longer, that I might have loved Him more!" then half said and half sang, "Jesus loves me," and so passed happily away.

Our hostess having knocked her head very severely about ten days previous to our arrival, causing concussion of the brain, was still very ill, and unable to move; but on this Sunday she had it specially laid upon her heart to trust the Lord to heal her, as the doctor said she must on no account attempt to get up or to do anything. James v. 14 had been much in her mind.

At her request ten or eleven of us followed her husband into her room, where she was lying in bed, and we all silently knelt in prayer, asking the Lord to search us, and take away anything that might hinder His power being put forth in answer to prayer. The silence was broken by her request for prayer, which Mr. Grubb offered most fervently; then she desired that the command

in the verse should be obeyed. Mr. Grubb then anointed her with oil in the name of the Lord. Believing that the healing work was done we praised God, and each one shaking hands with her we left the room; some of us to go to meetings, and others to get friends to attend the mission. On our return we found that the Lord's word had not returned unto Him void, and that our hostess had been enabled to dress herself, and walk into the drawing-room. She was able to attend all the meetings of the mission, and has been perfectly well ever since, for which we truly praise God, and take fresh courage to trust Him who healeth all our diseases.\*

3 *p.m.*.—Singalese service. James iv. 14, R.V.: "What is your life?" A question to professing Christians: "Is victory made sure by allowing Christ to dwell and rule within?" with the following illustration: "In Foochow, China, there is a giant idol, eight feet high, made of bamboo, and clothed with a long white or coloured garment. There is a man *inside*, who can move, by means of strings, the head, hands, eyes, and tongue at his will." Surely we may be equally controlled by allowing Christ to possess our hearts? In the evening Mr. Grubb went off two miles to St. Luke's Church (C.M.S.), where he had a crowded congregation of English-speaking descendants of the Dutch. Mr. R—— spoke to the soldiers at

\* It may interest some to know that the bruise on the forehead was not immediately removed, but disappeared in the ordinary way.

the Presbyterian Church, while Mr. C—— and I had a meeting at the Baptist Chapel; and on comparing notes we can each praise God for the opportunity of personal talks with anxious souls at the close of the meetings.

By arrangement at nine o'clock we went to the Floral Hall to a farewell meeting given to some of the officers of the Salvation Army, where we were asked to testify; to which invitation we heartily responded, at the same time urging all present to realize the great danger of neglect of the study of the Word of God, this being the first cause of Christians becoming backsliders. Three souls came forward, asking the Lord to save them, and we can praise God that they were not turned away.

Home to the bungalow for some supper; after which we praised God in a round of prayer, and went to bed tired, but truly thankful for such a grand day with Him.

*Nov. 18th, Monday, 7.30 a.m.*—Bible-reading, Galle Face Church. This was well attended, several business men coming, before going to their offices. An inquiry was made this morning by a soldier, for the gentleman who had stated at the Salvation Army meeting last night that the Lord could keep a man a Christian in the barrack-room, and, as he had thought that impossible, he would like to have some conversation on the subject. So there was another opportunity for using Jude 24.

6 *p.m.*.—Tamil meeting, with some satisfactory personal dealing afterwards.

A place of meeting was also announced for any business men who wished for conversation, so that Mr. C—— and I met with several who were glad to exchange experiences, and seek



'DAVID.'

further knowledge of the will of God in daily business.

*Nov. 19th.*—The usual Bible-reading and evening meeting. At noon R—— and I visited the C.M.S. schools, where the missionaries had kindly arranged for us to speak to the children, several of whom are real earnest little Christians. We spoke to the girls first then had tiffin with

the missionaries, and addressed the boys in the afternoon. Here "David," the Tamil catechist, is greatly blessed in his work in connection with the Tamils, and his little boy is a scholar in the school.

These boys were very attentive; their dark faces, white teeth and eyeballs, making a great contrast to the faces of English boys and girls, and the sallow complexion of the Chinese. We were shown over the mission compound, and received great kindness from the workers there.

Coming back we met ——, who says he believes he is saved, but would not like to be so presumptuous as to say, "I am saved." We had a few texts for him. Openings for conversations come right and left, so that the meals are often times of putting in a quiet word to those whose ears are ready to receive.

*Nov. 20th.*—Usual Bible-reading. Subject: "Condition of believers *before* they are filled with the Holy Ghost." SS. —— came into port, bringing some China missionaries, homeward bound, with whom we had hearty Christian fellowship and rejoicing in the Lord.

Met a soldier on the road, who asked me if I would go to a Band of Hope meeting at the Baptist Chapel. So I went, and found a capital number of workers and about a hundred children. Several soldiers were present, and altogether it was very encouraging to see so many at work in the cause; drunkenness being



very common, and the results very disastrous in such a climate. A native shop, with a door in the middle, has two boards advertising the sale of their goods, one on either side. The left board says, "Wines and Spirits," and the other, "Eno's Fruit Salt."

Following the Band of Hope was a members' prayer-meeting, when the minister very kindly asked me to say a few words.

The Lord was there, and we enjoyed pouring out our hearts before Him. As we went away the minister said, "I have received a great blessing from the text you quoted from 1 Kings xix. 7: 'Arise and eat; *because* the journey is too great for thee.' This is what I wanted; and I see the verse points me to the secret of completing the journey."

A Christian soldier walked back with us to the Tamil meeting, where we had a splendid time.

At the bungalow we met a friend, a High Church curate, who invited us to a little private meeting held weekly, where he gave us the joy of speaking for the Lord.

*Nov. 21st.*—Bible-reading 7.30 a.m. Subject: "Condition of believers *after* the baptism of the Holy Ghost." This was indeed powerful, and we all went away humbled, yet encouraged.

The evening meeting among the Tamils was most impressive, the deepest attention being given as Mr. Grubb expounded the Scriptures,

and pleaded with them all to listen to the "five precious things" recorded by St. Peter:—

- 1 Peter ii. 7.—"Christ."  
 1 ,, i. 19.—"His blood."  
 2 ,, i. 1.—"Faith."  
 1 ,, i. 7.—"Trial of faith."  
 2 ,, i. 4.—"Promises of God."

The service being concluded with prayer, we could see many were moved, and several remained behind to ask questions. As we were leaving, a voice behind said, "Master," and turning round, I saw a hand raised to his dark forehead. It was a man to whom I had spoken on the previous evening. David immediately came forward to interpret, and the Lord heard the desire of this poor soul, who went away at peace.

7 *p.m.*—Dinner, then on to the College Hall, where seven or eight hundred men were present, including about twenty soldiers. Mr. Grubb spoke with much power from 1 Tim. i. 15: "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners." Mr. C—— followed with a word of testimony from John xiv. 6: "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me,"—showing how he, when seeking for the truth, found Christ as THE TRUTH in the words, "*I am* the truth."\*

Mr. Grubb asked if I had a message from the Lord; so having had 2 Tim. i. 12 ringing in

\* Mr. C—— was for fifteen years a tea-planter in the island.

my head, took that as His word. At the close many shook hands, and good cheer was received from those who were Christians; others went away thoughtfully, and some sorrowful, with looks on their faces which seemed to put the question, "What is the meaning of all this stir?"

*Nov. 22nd.*—The last of the Bible-readings, Galle Face Church. Subject: "The second coming of our Lord."

10.30 *a.m.*—Another happy hour with the children at — School (one hundred and fifty boys and girls). A lady has offered her drawing-room for a Bible-reading. Hallelujah!

Evening meeting at the Wesleyan Chapel, where Mr. C——, R——, and I spoke. One man complained as we went out, "These fellows can't come to a meeting and say a few words without bringing their Bibles with them." Hallelujah for that too!

Two English and Dutch-speaking boys stopped us, asking how they could get "power for service," as they had been converted three years ago, but wanted to be used of the Lord to spread His Gospel. Two others also stayed, and we had a most solemn time with them alone in the vestry, and they went away praising God for His promised gift (Acts i. 8). While this meeting was going on, an English sailor (said to be intoxicated) was run over outside the church by a carriage, and taken to the hospital. Yet people say, "Why be a teetotaler?" Why not?

*Nov. 23rd, Saturday.*—Day for rest, so studied our Bibles. Went to the hospital to see the sailor, who had broken two ribs ; we visited others also, giving them texts, and having prayer at their bedsides.

*Nov. 24th, Sunday.*—We awoke with a full day before us.

8 *a.m.*—C——, Tamil Service, Galle Face Church.

8 *a.m.*—M——, English Sunday School, Petta.

9 *a.m.*—R——, English Sunday School, Darby Road.

9.30 *a.m.*—M——, Singalese Service, St. Luke's.

11 *a.m.*—G——, English Service, Galle Face Church.

3 *p.m.*—G——, Singalese Service, Galle Face Church.

4 *p.m.*—R——, Tamil Service, Palmetta.

4.45 *p.m.*—G——, English Service, St. Luke's.

6 *p.m.*—M——, English Service, Baptist Chapel,—finishing up with personal dealing with some English soldiers, whom we followed into the Salvation Army meeting, where a young Moham-medan confessed Christ openly ; a high-caste man twenty-three years of age. Praise be to God !

If I were to attempt to go through all I saw at these services, or try to repeat what others have told me since, it would take more time than is possible to give to writing. Suffice it to say, that the power of the Spirit was manifest ; souls were

brought to Christ ; secret believers came out, and confessed Him whom they had long loved, but had been ashamed to confess ; those indifferent were pointed to Him who judgeth all things ; and last, but not least, the real Christians were greatly stirred, and filled with praise at the wonderful things done by our Mighty Saviour.

One word I must add in praise to God,—that the weather was gloriously fine, and not too hot, so that at the eleven o'clock service the Galle Face Church was crammed to a fearful extent, many standing the whole time, while the Word of God was faithfully preached by our fearless brother. Many were broken down, and it was our privilege to speak to some who desired a word of sympathy, the whole service being more than one can possibly describe. The congregation was very mixed,—English and English-speaking natives, young, old, rich, and poor ; but, praise God ! we all got a big blessing. The text was Dan. v. 23 : “ The God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou *not glorified.*” Ref. : John xii. 23, xiv. 13, xv. 8.

Went to bed very thankful, but *very* tired, and our prayers were simple and short ; but the Lord knew our hearts, and understood the depth of meaning in the three words which half audibly passed Mr. Grubb's lips when he said, “ Good-night, Lord.”

*Nov. 25th, Monday.*—Special meeting in the evening for the soldiers at the barracks. Mr.

Grubb spoke, after which we had a "free and easy," singing and chatting with the men. The usual excuses were given: "It doesn't last;" "I can't stick to it;" "You were never a Christian in a barrack-room." Again we assured them that it is impossible for *us*, but He is able to keep from falling.

*Nov. 26th, Tuesday.*—S—— arrived from England. Mail. Glad to find all well at home. Went on board to greet some missionaries passing through to China. Introduced to Mr. ——, who gave us a warm invitation to Singapore.

Two children's meetings at —— and —— Schools. We thank God for so many little lambs, who truly seem to have been blessed by the Lord at these small meetings.

8 *p.m.*—At least eleven hundred people assembled in the Wolvendahl Church to hear Mr. Grubb. I was not present, owing to other work, but I hear a great number stayed in their pews after the service was over; so a second short address was given, and many souls passed "from death unto life."

*Nov. 27th.*—At 8 a.m. a Bible-reading was held at an out-station; about a hundred present. Subject: "Remembering the Lord." Two of us had tiffin with some hospitable Christian friends. Why do so many Christians *worry*?

5 *p.m.*—Another children's meeting; four hundred and fifty present. Text: "I have sinned" (Matt. xxvii. 4). Immediately after had a full

meeting of grown-up people, to consider the subject of witnessing in private daily life. We took as our key-note Hab. ii. 1, R.V.: "I will *stand upon* \* my watch, . . . and will look forth to see what He will speak with me;" and 2 Tim. iv. 2: "Preach the Word; *be instant* † in season, out of season."

Several waited behind for prayer over difficulties, which took us till 7.15 p.m., when we were simply in a bath of perspiration; it was close and hot.

8 *p.m.*—Another great multitude came together to hear the Word in the Wolvendahl Presbyterian Church. Before going home about twenty young men gathered round Mr. Grubb for prayer, especially asking for "power for service," giving in their names as those who wanted to serve the Lord from henceforth.

11 *p.m.*—This was the last of the evening meetings, as we leave Colombo for Cotta tomorrow afternoon.

\* The "*stand upon*" in the Hebrew meaning "an attitude of readiness" to hear.

† The "*be instant*" in the Greek meaning "an attitude of readiness" to speak the Word which you hear.

## CHAPTER III.

### *COTTA.\**

*Nov. 28th.*—Bible-reading at the C.M.S. School in the morning. Packed our bags, and at 2 p.m. we four drove in a pony-trap, with a cover to keep off the sun. Travelling along a road of red sandstone, with luxuriant tropical foliage on either side forming a thick hedge, passing several native bullock-bandies, we spent a pleasant hour. Through a gap in the hedge we had a glimpse of Adam's Peak in the distance; and turning a corner up a narrow bit of road, we came to the Cotta C.M.S. Mission Station. The welcome we received was most cheering, as everybody seemed to be believing that "of course there was going to be great blessing at Cotta."

Three of the lady missionaries here were our fellow-passengers on board the ss. —, and were also present at the farewell meeting at Mr. Fox's, Eaton Chapel, S.W.

The opening meeting of the mission was held

\* Cotta is six miles from Colombo; a C.M.S. station for work among Singalese.



in the church at 6.30 p.m., when about four hundred and fifty people were present (all Singalese). Mr. Grubb addressed us upon 1 Chron. iv. 10: "Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that Thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that Thine hand might be with me, and that Thou wouldest keep me from evil, that



CEYLON BULLOCK-BANDIES.

*From a Photograph by W. L. H. Skeen & Co., Colombo.*

it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested."

*Nov. 29th, 6.15 a.m.*—Fruit breakfast in Mr. D——'s bungalow.

*6.30 a.m.*—Morning prayers in the church, where all who lived in the compound assembled,—the girls from the school, and the boys from the college. Key-note: Psalm cxxxix. 23, "Search me, O God!"

10.30 *a.m.*—Mission address. Special attention was given at this meeting, where Mr. Grubb pointed out our Saviour's compassion for souls (Matt. xv. 30-32, xx. 34; Mark i. 41, v. 19; Matt. ix. 35, 36).

Several entered into conversation at the close of the meeting. One old Buddhist came forward, asking for prayer, and the Spirit of God touched him so that he gave his heart to Christ; while kneeling in prayer, a strange-looking man, with a very bright face, came up and began jabbering to him, and we were told afterwards that this was a converted devil-dancer, who wanted to encourage the old man to trust the Lord.

The old "dancer" used to earn large sums of money at his profession in the heathen worship; but was truly converted some time ago, and now he and his wife and two children are wholly the Lord's.

2 *p.m.*—Special children's meeting; about four hundred present, including some adults.

We gave personal experiences as children, so as to bring sin and the need of the Saviour home to them, and we heard afterwards that one little boy had taken fresh hope when he heard me say that I had been a naughty boy sometimes as well as he!

4 *p.m.*—Bible-reading by Mr. C——.

5 *p.m.*—We followed the C.M.S. "Native Preaching Band," in company with a Christian tea-planter, to the open-air service. Four small boys

with banners, black, red, white, and yellow (after the "wordless book"), headed the procession; next a big drum, carried by two, a triangle, an accordion, with an army of earnest young fellows, the Christian teachers, one or two catechists, and a native clergyman. After marching for about half a mile we came to a village, where a con-



SINGALESE CADDY, OR NATIVE SHOP. (From a Photograph.)

venient spot was chosen. A fairly good crowd collected, and listened most attentively as we preached unto them Jesus and His love. An aggressive Buddhist priest was soon upon the scene, trying to attract the people from listening by giving away tracts on Buddhism; but the Lord kept their attention. Hymns were sung to the tune of the band, followed by prayer.

Then we gave them an invitation to come to

the meeting in the church at 6.30 p.m., when a crowded congregation filled the building from end to end. Mr. Grubb was specially guided in his sermon on Zacchæus (Luke xix. 1-10). Souls were saved, and Christians poured out their hearts to God in prayer for full consecration. One man said he had lost his former compassion for souls, and had been convinced that the cause was owing to his not obeying the prompting of the Spirit to speak to others when opportunities had been offered to him. He trusted the Lord to restore him, and asked to be used in future. Five of us then had special prayer together on the subject, and went to bed tired and hot, but praising God for such a grand victory over Satan.

*Nov. 30th, Saturday, 6.30 a.m.*—Morning prayers; the leading thought being, "Remember Jesus Christ" (2 Tim. ii. 8, R.V.), "risen from the dead."

10.30 a.m.—Missionary meeting; addresses to the Christians. Mark xvi. 15: "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature."

One \* man had specially been attracted by some text, and entered into a long talk with Mr. Grubb, who found him to be a backsliding Christian, and one for whom much prayer had been offered by our new friend the native schoolmaster, who is himself a very earnest Christian.

*Dec. 1st, Sunday, 6.30 a.m.*—We began the day with three good points about the Holy Spirit:

\* See page 46.

(a) It is God's gift; therefore we must receive.  
 (b) How to be fitted to receive: "Humble thyself."  
 (c) Result: we must obey the dictation of the Holy Spirit in daily walk.

10.30 *a.m.*—Morning service, preceded by a private prayer-meeting with the native pastors and schoolmasters. Text: Rom. xiii. 11, 12, "The night is far spent, the day is at hand."

This meeting can only be described as "Jesus spake to the people," His second coming being most deeply laid upon our hearts.

The Communion Service was conducted at the close, when some one hundred and twenty natives remained. Here we were drawn near to our Saviour, near to our native brethren and our home friends, and we felt how truly the Lord's table is a blessed meeting-place for His own children.

2 *p.m.*—Children's meeting, when ten children to our knowledge received definite blessing.

4 *p.m.*—Bible-reading: "The presence of God." One soul found peace at this meeting, and we believed many more were taught of the Lord.

6.30 *p.m.*—Mr. Grubb again preached, taking the subject of the judgment of believers, for their *works, words, and thoughts*, at the judgment seat of Christ (2 Cor. v. 10), reminding us that we must not confuse the judgment of unbelievers with that of believers; the text being part of the epistle written to the Corinthian Christians, who

were already in possession of eternal life, but who had to be reminded of the judgment day when every man's *work* would be tried by FIRE.

An invitation was given to any who were seeking either forgiveness of sin or sanctification, to kneel at the communion rail. As we looked over the multitude one could see trouble depicted in their faces, and tears were smudged away by the back-handed wipe of many a dark fist.

An old woman was the first to rise, followed by the man to whom Mr. Grubb had specially spoken the day before. We kept praying and believing in silence. Several of us prayed outside the door that the Lord would do His own work; and He did. One after another silently moved forward, till we had to get forms and chairs for them to kneel at, for there was no more room at the communion rail. One hundred and five knelt there, which seemed indeed like holy ground, and it was not till quite late that we had finished seeking to point those who had need, to Him who alone could satisfy the soul's desire.

One boy of twelve, who had been a Christian for about a year, came forward, asking for "power for service." He had a very clear understanding of the truth, and spoke good English. Being pointed to the promise of the Father, Acts ii. 33, he asked and received, by faith, this gift from God, through faith in Christ. As he was going away, I thought to ask him what he would do

when Satan tempted him on the following day. His reply was, "I shall ask Jesus to resist him." Sanctification in a nut-shell. Truly the Lord does reveal unto "babes"!

Hot, tired, and rejoicing, we left the church with real hallelujahs, not only on our lips, but in our hearts. "Praise *ye* the Lord!"

*Dec. 2nd, 6.30 a.m.*—Morning prayer. Chief thoughts: Trust, delight, rest IN THE LORD (Psalm xxxvii.).

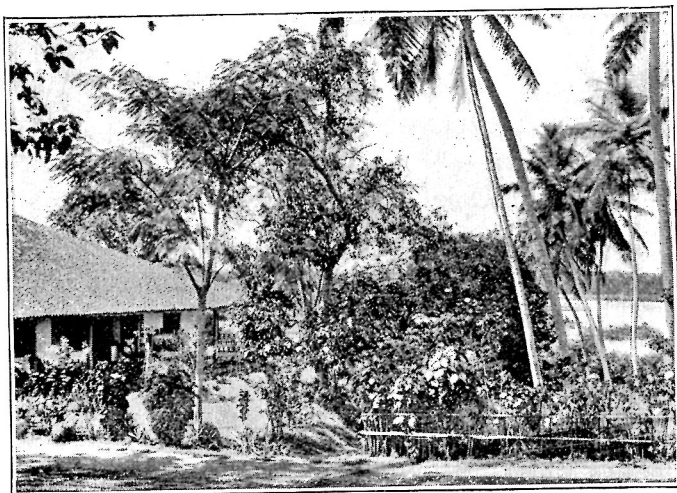
*10.30 a.m.*—Another meeting. More power, and more souls in consequence.

*2 p.m.*—Children's meeting, after which at least twenty children are known to have definitely given their hearts to the Lord; they were so real and earnest.

*6.30 p.m.*—This was the last regular meeting of the mission, and was particularly solemn and blessed. Our hearts all seemed more than ever drawn near to Jesus, and we were greatly encouraged by more souls seeking and finding salvation, while others wholly consecrated their lives to the service of the Master. We did indeed "praise God;" and as we walked through the compound to the bungalow in the cool of the evening, everything seemed glorious; even the moon, with its soft, pale light, shining through the cocoa-nut trees, and mirrored on the lake below, seemed brighter than ever. "Praise ye the Lord!" "Oh that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful

works to the children of men!" (Psalm cvii. 21).  
 "Hallelujah! Praise ye the Lord!"

*Dec. 3rd, 6.30 a.m.*—Farewell meeting, which was one of the most intensely interesting meetings which it was our privilege to attend. Mr. Grubb spoke on "Finally, brethren" (Eph. vi. 10; Phil. iii. 1; 2 Thess. iii. 1), after which the meeting was thrown open for any who wished to give testimony.



THE MISSION COMPOUND, COTTA.

*From a Photograph by W. L. H. Skeen & Co., Colombo.*

The following were interpreted to me as they were given:—

1. —; head schoolmaster; received much blessing during mission; now willing to spend and be spent for Christ.

2. —; woman, thirty-five or thirty-six; first became a Christian in 1884, but only on Monday fully understood peace with God.



3. —; old man, thirty-eight years; teacher in school, but only two years wholly devoted to Christ; had been much blessed with the text John xiv. 20.

4. —; young man, twenty-eight; praised God for full salvation; though brought up in Christian family, not converted till March 1880; has been seeking fully two years for this perfect peace; now has asked for and received the Spirit of God, and is much blessed in his own soul in many ways during mission.

5. —.\* “Our friend” again gave this testimony: “I was brought up as a Christian from infancy, and when spoken to said I did not think I should be lost; but afterwards was made ill, and several clergy and my brother asked me if I was afraid to die, and I said No! but it was a lie. I did fear. Got well, and then went to church; gave large subscriptions, but not according to the way God had blessed me, for I only gave what I had left, after looking to my own interests. During this week my brother again asked me if I had received forgiveness, and again I lied, and lied to every one who asked me the same question, which many did; but on Sunday night during the meeting my heart was changed, and now I fully believe in the precious blood of Christ.”

6. —; a teacher for thirty years, but had doubts; now all these are gone, and praises for full salvation.

\* See page 41.

7. — ; pastor ; greatly blessed at the meeting, when the subject preached was the second coming of our Lord.

8. — ; middle-aged man ; had believed and tried to work, but did not understand till this week about deliverance from power of sin, and now praises for the assurance of His keeping power.

9. — ; another man ; wished to praise God, for he came to the meeting, felt his sins, came to Christ, is saved, and now has joy and peace and praises God from his whole heart.

10. — ; youth ; praised God for blessing, had learned to trust in the written Word of God, and during sermon (on precious blood) heart filled with joy.

11. — ; pastor ; praised God for establishing his heart in the truth.

12. — ; small boy, twelve, with a clear voice, and fearless ; said he had believed for nine months, but fell into sin, but became very fearful and unhappy, and on Sunday night he confessed his sin and trusted in Jesus now to keep him, and his fear was taken away.

13. — ; boarding-school girl ; had believed, but no assurance till this week.

14. — ; pastor ; had heart-searchings over his prayers and usual work, feeling that he was cold and unsatisfied, but now trusts Jesus for the power of the Spirit to keep him and make him faithful.

15. — ; pastor ; asked for Christ to give him love for others, and this had been answered, and

he now prayed for continued grace to do the Lord's will.

16. — ; pastor ; said there had been a great deal of mere routine in his clerical work ; now trusts the Lord for full salvation and love for souls.

17. — ; girl, twenty ; believer for some time, but did not know what it was to have full salvation from power of sin till this week.

18. — ; young man ; had believed for some time, but after was hindered by falling into sin, and now understands God's ability to keep.

19. — ; young man ; a long time nominal believer, but deceived the world by not really believing ; now, since meetings, fully believes in the Lord.

20. — ; girl, eighteen ; said she was afraid at thought of second coming, and so came to Christ and found peace.

There was no time for more, so asked who had got blessing during the mission, and nearly all rose, and looked very happy.

We all felt sorry to leave Cotta, and our kind friends -Mr. and Mrs. D—, also the companionship of the native Christians ; but we had to go, so, as a last step, walked over all the buildings, and were introduced to the "wonders" of the native kitchen, where they seem to be able to make marvellously good curry out of nothing. The children sang a hymn, and we drove away back to Colombo. The last words we heard were "Come again." \*

\* See *C.M.S. Intelligencer*, p. 252, April 1890.

## CHAPTER IV.

### *NEGOMBO AND DISTRICT.*

*Dec. 3rd.*—Reached Colombo about 9 a.m., repacked, wrote our mail, and drove down to the General Post Office to take the coach for our next scene of action.

On our way who should we meet but “our quartermaster” and another sailor. They had returned from Calcutta, and had received permission from the captain to go on shore. On further inquiry we found that the object of their doing so was to try and find the missionary ladies who had spoken to them about their souls, as they wanted to testify that they had found the Lord.

We soon put them on the right road to find the ladies; then mounted the coach. At 2.30 p.m. sharp, the bugle sounded, and the horses started off at a gallop. Natives were our fellow-passengers, who were friendly; we also spoke to two Sivites, who were evidently impressed. Dashing along at a continuously good pace, changing horses every six miles, we arrived at the seventeenth milestone. There I was to alight, to go

to Seduah; while my companions went on another eight miles to Negombo.

The native pastor of Seduah (which is a station of the Wesleyan Mission) was also at the seventeenth milestone to meet me with his bullock "hackery." We drove about a mile through jungle, when we reached a pretty house in among the cocoa-nut trees, and were greeted by two little children and a puppy dog.

About two hundred Singalese form this congregation, and the pastor is a truly earnest Christian. Before going to the chapel we had prayer for a blessing, which was fully answered, for the words given were not allowed to return void,—John xiii. 8, "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with Me," and John xv. 5, "Apart from Me ye can do nothing," being specially blessed. Over a hundred remained for special prayer, and the dear pastor was so overcome when interpreting for one man in distress that he broke down himself. One man, about forty-five years of age, said, "I have known *about* Christ all my life, but never confessed my sins to Him. I have been miserable for years, and wondered why God allowed me to have so much trouble in my family, and I have got poorer and poorer every year. While you were speaking, I felt convinced that I was miserable because I had rebelled against God, and while sitting there" (pointing to the seat), he said, "I asked forgiveness through Christ, and joy came into my soul, and I thank

God for making me poor, for otherwise I should not have been at the meeting this evening."\*

The schoolmistress asked for special prayer that she might receive the Holy Ghost, as she had been convinced of her need and responsibility in trying to point others to the Saviour. We sang the Doxology. Drove to Negombo by moonlight, 11.45 p.m.

Mr. Grubb had spoken in the Wesleyan Chapel at Negombo on Hosea x. 12: "It is time to seek the Lord." There was no sympathy from the Church of England clergyman in Negombo.

Mr. R—— and I were welcomed and housed by Mr. S—— and his sister, of the Wesleyan Mission. Being after twelve, we soon went to bed.

*Dec. 4th, 7.30 a.m.*—Bible-reading in the Wesleyan Chapel. As we were leaving, a little girl of about thirteen came up to me and said, "I did not know before this morning how to manage when I wanted to speak to any one else about Jesus, but now I see Jesus will speak through me if I ask Him to come in by His Holy Spirit, and this I have done to-day." Then she said, "Will you come and see my sister? she is very ill, and does not love Jesus." So with her father and brother and sister we entered the house, and I was asked by the little girl to see her sister, as she lay on her bed with her face covered with a shawl. Then Miss S—— told me that she had been ill

\* This man had been very rich.

for two weeks, and the doctors were unable to do anything more for her, as she was so troubled with hysteria, and this morning she seemed worse than ever.

The shawl was removed from her face, but she put up her hands and burst into a strange fit. We prayed in silence. Then Miss S—— asked me if I believed in faith-healing, and of course I said I did most certainly. Then Miss S—— said, "Well, I feel so strongly that the Lord intends to heal her, that the fact of your being guided here makes me believe that it is God's will all the more." I sang "Jesus loves me" very softly, then spoke to the child, but she only looked in my face. Her father then said something to the child, but she gave him one piercing look, and said, "Won't *you* help us?" This was the first sensible thing she had said, and we were greatly encouraged. After prayer together we felt that only those who really meant to trust the Lord to heal, there and then, should be present, so the father left. And we four were alone with God. We asked God to search us, lest we should be hindering His mighty power, and then spoke to her again. She opened her eyes and smiled. I asked her if she knew what I had said, and she said, "Yes;" then asked her if she believed that Jesus died to save her from her sins, and again she said, "Yes," and looked so peaceful. Then asked her if she believed it was the Lord's will that she should remain in bed ill; and she replied, "No; I think

He can make me well." After reading James v. 13, 14, again asked her if she wished us to pray that He would make her well, and she said, "Yes, please," and requested that we would anoint her with oil. Some sweet oil was brought by her younger sister, and, after again uniting in believing prayer, I anointed her with oil in the name of the Lord. She got up and went to her father quite well. We all praised the Lord together, and she that same day came to the mission, and enjoyed the meeting thoroughly.\*

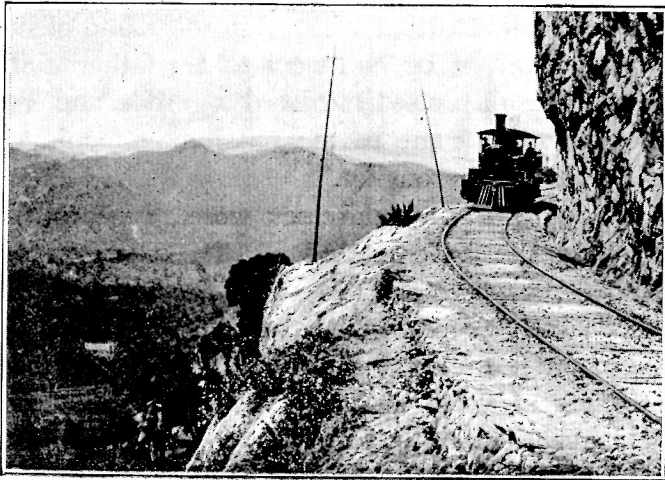
During the day addresses were given to the boys in the college, and in the evening Mr. Grubb preached on, "Behold the fire and the wood; but where is the lamb?" (Gen. xxii. 7). We could see that this place was one where real servants of God find very little sympathy and get much uphill work. May I beg of all who read these lines to *pray* for these "solitary" missionaries? there are many in different parts, with very little variety in their lives.

*Dec. 5th, 7 a.m.*—Left Negombo by coach, reaching Colombo at 10 o'clock. Re-packed our bags, and caught the 1.30 p.m. train to Kandy. This railway is a masterpiece of engineering, and for several hours we went up and up, till the cool of the mountain atmosphere made us welcome an overcoat for the first time. This is by far the most picturesque railway journey I have been.

\* We have since heard that this girl has been the means of leading two more of her sisters to the Lord.



In the train Mr. Grubb spoke to a young fellow, who asked him what he thought about the Buddhists' religion, and what "chance" they had. So Mr. Grubb told him he was far worse than a Buddhist, because he knew that Christ was



SENSATION CORNER. (From a Photograph.)

true in theory, but that he did not allow Him to influence his life. "Yes," he said, "I believe that is the case, but thinking of religion makes me miserable." So Mr. Grubb said, "Only because you have not *received* the glad tidings of great joy, 'To *you* is born a Saviour.'"

## CHAPTER V.

### *KANDY.*

*Dec. 5th.*—We arrived at Kandy just before dark, where we were welcomed by several of the C.M.S. missionaries and some native pastors.

8 *p.m.*—The Trinity College Hall was filled when the mission opened. There were people of all classes present, including the boys of the college, most of whom could understand English.

*Dec. 6th, 7.30 a.m.*—Bible-reading. All seemed very attentive, but somehow or other there seemed a strange hardness about the meetings, which we had not experienced in other places.

9.30 *a.m.*—Meeting for Singalese, where two native Christians, who would not speak to each other on account of a quarrel, were brought to see their sin; confessing it, they joined in prayer, and gave each other the sign of free forgiveness.

Some native Christians have travelled fifty miles to come to the mission (on foot). We are looking for much blessing. One thing is certain,

that the places where believing prayer has been offered before our arrival have been the most blessed. We fully realize that "we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places" (Eph. vi. 12). But as the work is the Lord's and the power not of us, we take courage and go on at His command.

Thus far each meeting has borne some fruit; several Buddhists remaining for conversation. At the close of one meeting several catechists stayed to a consecration meeting.

*Dec. 7th, Saturday.*—Day for quiet study.

*Dec. 8th, Sunday, 8 a.m.*—Sunday-school.

10 a.m.—Christ Church, Tamil service. Text: 2 Kings vii. 9, "We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace."

4 p.m.—Trinity Church, Singalese, where there was an attentive audience. Text: Matt. vi. 33, "Seek ye *first* the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you."

6.30 p.m.—Mr. Grubb preached in Trinity Hall again, after which we had conversations with inquirers, and several received much blessing; but it is astonishing the number of people who say, "We always thought we had to resist the devil ourselves" (failing in consequence); "whom resist" certainly, but how? "Steadfast in the FAITH" (1 Pet. v. 9); "Fight the good fight of FAITH" (1 Tim. vi. 12); "When the enemy

shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of THE LORD shall put him to flight” (Isa. lix. 19).

*Dec. 9th, Monday, 7.30 a.m.*—Singalese Bible-reading (Mr. Grubb).

9.30 *a.m.*—Christian workers’ meeting.

5 *p.m.*—Band of Hope meeting in Wesleyan Chapel; there were about a hundred present, and the Lord blessed us there too.

8 *p.m.*—A very crowded meeting at the hall, and the Spirit of God convinced so many of sin that we were dealing with the anxious souls till 10 p.m. Three English-speaking Tamil ladies had also remained, and one of the missionary ladies spoke to them; their difficulty was, “We have no power to *be* what we professed to be two years ago.” Tears fell fast over their dark faces, and as they knelt, their heads covered entirely by the muslin veil, they prayed that Christ would be in them by His Holy Spirit, to keep them and give them power to walk. Two little girls also stayed; and I had a good opportunity with two very nice lads of the college. One catechist said that he had never known before what sanctification meant, and he had also had his eyes opened to see that “*work without the power of the Holy Ghost is waste of time!*”

*Dec. 10th, Tuesday, 7.30 a.m.*—Bible-reading. Then a service in the Tamil Church for children and adults, where the Lord was present in power. We were then invited to — to breakfast, which we were very glad to get, having been up four hours. (Breakfast 11 a.m.)

3 *p.m.*.—Drawing-room meeting in one of the houses overlooking the lake.

6.30 *p.m.*.—Dinner. A tea-planter accompanied me to the barracks, where we had a meeting for the soldiers; about thirty were present, five of whom are Christians.

*Dec. 11th.*—Received a letter from the Wesleyan pastor at Seduah, saying what a blessing he had received in his own soul. "The Lord Jesus is my personal Saviour and companion now, and at each meeting since that night we have had blessing." Praise again!

The scenery here is grand. In the distance we see splendid mountain peaks, and the cocoa-nut palms in the valleys look luxuriant indeed.

Mr. Grubb had a meeting for "up-country planters," and a good many came, several of whom were greatly stirred; and as the result of this meeting one man in particular was blessed; he shook hands with Mr. Grubb, saying, "It is all right to-night!" Glory to God!

*Dec. 12th.*—Leaving Kandy by the 6.5 p.m. train, R—— and I went to Gampola, ten miles farther inland, a small village in the mountains, where there is a C.M.S. station; a native pastor, who also teaches in a boys' and girls' school; and a good man acting as interpreter. There are also some English tea-planters.

At the station we were met by a Mr. B—— and Mr. G——, planters, and both Christians, and we went to the rest-house (Government

hotel) and had tea, and then to the meeting arranged for us by the friends at Kandy. We walked to this place, and found a full gathering, in a substantial open building, viz. a large room, with a roof supported by pillars, and no walls, so that the air could pass freely through. Some one hundred and fifty people were seated inside, and some fifty or sixty outside the pillars, under the projecting roof.

Lamps were on the pillars, and plaintain leaves hung about, with two texts over the platform: "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord," and "Receive ye the Holy Ghost." There was a mixed audience of some English, Dutch, half-caste, Tamil, and Singalese, with followers of Mahomet and some Sivites. These latter have shaved heads, and make three lines of white ash on their skin, to denote loyalty to their god: three lines across the brow mean consecrated intellect, three across the left breast mean consecration of heart, and three across right arm mean consecration of bodily strength. All these are well-to-do, being bankers; to make money being their one aim, and they do it, extorting fifty and a hundred per cent. We spoke on the texts, "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with Me" (John xiii. 8); followed by, "A woman having an issue of blood . . . came behind Jesus, and touched the border of His garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd" (Luke viii. 43, 44).

Opportunities were offered at the close of the meeting for straight talks with many, including some Sivites, who were quite willing to listen. We told them of Christ's mark of forgiveness: "When I see the blood, I will pass over you" (Exod. xii. 13). Several seemed to take in the meaning well; and we can only pray that He will reveal Himself to them. The planters joined us in a prayer-meeting at the rest-house.

*Dec. 13th.*—Bible-reading at the same place 7.30 a.m. We were glad to see some members of the Salvation Army present. We have received much sympathy from them; but we, at the same time, feel that there is, as a rule, "*too little of the Word of God*" in their meetings. Of course we might say the same thing of many churches and chapels.

A tea-planter asked us to his estate to breakfast, where we had real fellowship over the Word, and only those who have lived in lonely spots like these, know the delight of seeing a fellow-Christian walk up the garden path.

It came on to rain in the evening, so that we got wet through on our way to the meeting; but the Lord kept us from any harm, and though a wet evening the building was full. Texts: Rom. vi. 23, "The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord;" followed by Matt. xiv. 27, 'Jesus said, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.'" Twelve stayed behind for prayer and

conversation; and with the exception of a young Scotchman who wanted to argue, and got angry because we would not do so, all went away rejoicing, and praising God for His time of refreshing.

*Dec. 14th.*—Bible-reading 7.30 a.m. Subject: "The Holy Spirit." The 1 o'clock train took us a three hours' journey through the hills up to Hatton, 4,400 feet above the level of the sea. Arrived at Hatton, where we met Mr. Grubb and Mr. C——.

6 *p.m.*—Opening meeting: "The light of God's countenance." Psalm xc. 8: "Thou hast set our iniquities before Thee, our secret sins in the light of Thy countenance."

A converted planter took two of us to his estate for the night; so after a walk through tea-gardens for a mile, we reached his house, feeling tremendously hungry in the cool air, and after a good schoolboy "tuck in" of soup and hashed chicken we felt better. We had a great hallelujah time! Three other planters came (all saved), and one of them had just received a letter from his young brother, telling him he had given his heart to Christ. We simply shouted "Hallelujah!"

*Dec. 15th, Sunday.*—Fine day after yesterday's rain



## CHAPTER VI.

### *HATTON AND NUWARA ELIYA.*

*Dec. 15th.*—Sunday was a full day, there being four meetings; and as several planters had come in for the day from their gardens, we were busy in conversation with them when the meetings were not going on. Testimony was given by some of us at these meetings, and we are much encouraged by the way the Lord keeps the attention of the congregations while we try to let Him speak through us.

*Dec. 16th, Monday, 6 a.m.*—Walked with S—— to his tea-estate, and had a very happy time together, strengthening one another in the Lord. After seeing over his tea-gardens, returned. Missing the mountain track, I lost my way, and in so doing found the Lord's way; for after wandering for about an hour I discovered I was on the wrong range. Following a small footpath, I came to a bungalow, where I asked the way; but the native, who spoke good English, welcomed me in, thinking I had come to see him. He then told me he had heard me speaking at a meeting, and was in great distress of soul, and very

despondent on account of the loss of his wife. We had a good time together, and the Lord blessed us there, so I was guided right. Got back too late for the 8.30 a.m. meeting.

*Noon.*—Mission agents' meeting. Subject: "Fruit-bearing" (John xv. 1-14). Ver. 2, "Bring forth fruit;" ver. 5, "Much fruit;" ver. 16, "That the fruit should remain,"—the cause of failure being separation by self from Christ. "So abide in Me," for (ver. 5) "apart from Me ye can do nothing."

Seeing this, we sought to be put right with Christ, and asked to be filled with the Holy Ghost, that henceforth we might be fruit-bearers. Also urged the close study of the Scriptures, it being necessary to be *filled with the Word* if we wish to be prompted by the Spirit.

Special points were made as to the use of the Word. That we should ask to be taught when to use the Word as a "hammer," "fire," "bread," "water." Many mistakes may be made in dealing with souls by giving the wrong texts, so we asked for the teaching of the Spirit on these points.

A good many remained behind for special consecration. It was a most solemn time. David, the catechist from Colombo, who had come up for the special purpose of getting more blessing, joined us here. His brother Moses, an equally earnest Christian, prayed with us at this meeting, in a way we can never forget, saying, "O Lord—

here am I—take me—and all mine—everything—all Dhine—my heart—my soul—my money—my *all*! fill me with Dhy Spirit, and use me for Dhy service, for de saving of de perishing souls, for Christ's sake. Amen." As we went away from the meeting David said, "My heart must get bigger." He is a Tamil, and a real apostle; he also speaks Singalese; he is a bookbinder, photographer, and evangelist, and leads the singing with either an accordion or a violin. We all love him.

David received the baptism of the Holy Ghost about two years ago (1887) in Colombo, through words spoken to him by a Salvation Army captain. His own account of it is this: "I surrendered *all* to God that night about twelve o'clock after the S.A. captain had spoken to me, and I trusted for the gift of the fulness of the Spirit. I did not *feel* anything; but the next day (Sunday), as I was coming out of church, I felt impelled to say to a catechist who was walking by my side, 'I am going to live wholly for God.' I then turned and said the same thing to another man walking close behind. That evening I had a meeting, and I cried as I spoke to the people, and they cried, and seven or eight souls were converted that night, and it has been *victory ever since*." David is the most advanced Tamil Christian we have met; his zeal, earnestness, humility, and love for the Bible being very great.

*Dec. 17th.*—Left Hatton by the 10.50 a.m. train

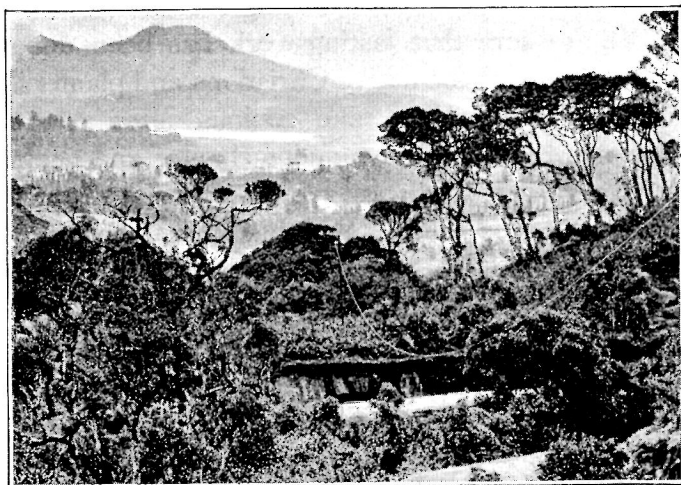
for Nanuoya. At Hatton Station we were glad to hear the station-master say that as a result of the mission it has been proposed that a "Railway Mission" be started, and he is going to write to London about it. The station-master is an earnest Christian, and frequently conducts meetings in the neighbourhood; he has also had texts of Scripture put upon the walls of the waiting-room.\*

We are sure that lasting work has been done among many of the native Christians and planters. Many of the natives take copious notes at the meetings, and we always quote chapter and verse for everything, so that all may clearly see it is not what we say or think, but "thus saith the Lord."

All our addresses are practically Bible expositions, and we are persuaded that this is the Lord's will. Every day we are more fully convinced that this tour is of the Lord. Many of the native Christians, who before were working in their own

\* Since the railway to Matalé from Kandy has been opened, Wattegama is fast becoming a largely populated native town, and the centre of all the surrounding estates. Many of the planters who, with their wives and children, would willingly attend a church situated here, find the distance to Kandy (some eight or ten miles) too far, and thus attend no place of worship. By the kind permission of the station-master at Wattegama, a service is held every Sunday afternoon at the railway station, but it is not large enough for the congregation. A Sunday-school has also been started by one of the ladies, which is well attended. Funds are now being raised to build a little church, open to all Protestant denominations. People have most generously come forward and subscribed what they can afford, but it takes a large sum to build a church, and especially, as in this case, to purchase a site as well. In many instances the offering, though a willing one, has been but small. So few of the superintendents are owners of the estates they manage, that they are not able to give largely.

strength, now see the *offered power of the Holy Ghost*. This will make all the difference in the future, many of them having definitely humbled themselves, and definitely accepted by faith the filling of the Holy Ghost (Luke xi. 13). We are indeed thankful to be permitted to take this journey; and surely, when the Lord has ex-



NUWARA ELIYA.

*From a Photograph by W. L. H. Skeen & Co., Colombo.*

pressed His love for the whole world, and bid us "Go," many now at home must be grieving Him by stopping there.

Arrived at Nanuoya at 12.45 p.m., where a coffee-planter kindly entertained us to tiffin. 2 p.m., meeting in the schoolroom. Mr. Grubb spoke on, "Sir, give me this water" (John iv. 15). 4 p.m., we left by coach for Nuwara Eliya, four

inside, and a black-faced Tamil with a white turban driving.

Though only a distance of six or seven miles, we took over an hour and a half, on account of its being all uphill, till we reached the height of 6,200 feet. Then drove through mist across a grassy plain with yellow furze, looking more like England than Ceylon. It was grand sitting over a wood fire, and we appreciated the change of climate after the heat of the low country.

*Dec. 18th, Wednesday.*—Had a very blessed early morning meeting in the Government Reading Room.

4 *p.m.*—Another meeting, where two Tamils were converted, and several others were helped. We are trusting more than ever to the power of the Holy Spirit, seeing every day the uselessness of man's energy. Some natives, too, seem to trust so to the English missionary, instead of doing as they are taught—viz., trust the Lord in everything.

*Dec. 19th, 9 a.m.*—Mail arrived. Praise God! Service in the church. Then private conversation with several as we walked home. I was asked to one house, where a lady who had been converted at Colombo had some difficulties which she wanted to pray about; her English maid and native nurse were also spoken to, and now all three are trusting in the Lord.

3 *p.m.*—Children's meeting, which we enjoyed very much. Some of them seem to be real little Christians, and one said, "I do love Jesus."

4 *p.m.*.—Meeting by Mr. C——, “Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom” (Luke xii. 32).

8.30 *p.m.*.—A special meeting for prayer and inquirers. Five souls came out definitely, including an English boy of twelve, who was greatly stirred, and accepted the Lord.

*Dec. 20th.*.—We hear this morning that a native cook came to one of the missionaries’ houses and said, “I stood *outside* the meeting-room last night to listen, and this morning I have come round to say that I now know that I am saved by the blood of Jesus.” Hallelujah!

It is grand, too, seeing cold Christians fired by the Spirit of God. God’s work is going on by His own power.

7 *a.m.*.—Packed our things, and started to walk to Nanuoya Station, the place we passed through on 17th. The weather was perfect. We went down the road on the way to this place rejoicing beyond degree. There was a thick jungle on the opposite side of the valley. The sun was not hot, so we wound our way round this winding road, singing as we went, all downhill, and felt that if we had £10,000 a year and had come out simply to see Ceylon we could not have seen more or been half so happy, because going from place to place for Christ, and seeing souls saved and Christians fired, and to have the lovely scenery in between, makes all most enjoyable, reminding us that Matt. vi. 33 is a fact. We shall get some curious

experiences in other places, so we take advantage of the pleasant part while we have the chance, and praise God for all His wonderful works.

Another meeting had been arranged in the schoolroom, which was blessed to many; one man in particular being delivered from drink. A missionary stood up to give testimony, and said, "The fear of man has been a snare to me. I have now told the Lord, and received from Him deliverance at this meeting."

A tea-planter also said, "I have claimed by faith Christ's keeping power over my hasty temper." So the Lord often gives us as much blessing at these little wayside meetings as in the great congregation.

David is of course still with us, also his brother Moses,—so bright and earnest; and they are always ready to speak a word to anybody about the Lord.

Had breakfast and a prayer-meeting at the coffee-planter's bungalow, then caught the 1.30 p.m. train to Telewake, and we are now in the train going down the wonderful railway, winding round sharp corners, tunnelling through hills, and now and then across a bridge over a valley. The atmosphere is clear, and as we travel along we can hear David and Moses (who got into the next carriage with some natives) talking to their fellow-passengers, and I am sure we might all learn a lesson from these two men, and let the Lord use our tongues anywhere, be it in a railway carriage, omnibus, tram, or car.



## CHAPTER VII.

### *DIMBULA—MASKELIYA—BOGAWANTALAWA.*

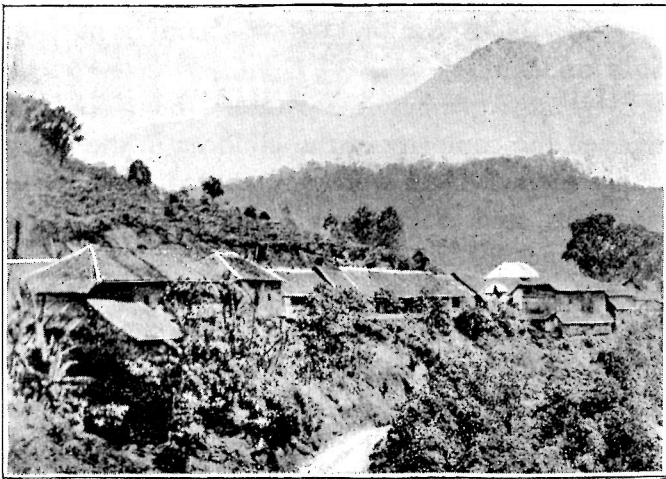
*Dec. 20th, 2 p.m.*—Arrived at Telewake Station, where we were met by the Rev. B——, who had brought two traps and a saddle-horse to take us to the bungalow. After two miles' drive along a road by the side of a river with a very rocky bed, we reached the parsonage, had tea, then off again three miles to the church.

This is the centre of the work among the planters. A good number were present at the meeting, including some natives. Mr. C—— was quite at home with them all, being an old planter of fifteen years' standing, and some of them asked, "What species of madness has he got, that he should give up making money to preach the Gospel?" Yet they seemed as if they would not mind being as happy as he.

Several of the planters slept with us at the Rectory Bungalow, and we all crammed in, some sleeping on sofas and tables, while the rest had a shakedown on the floor. Mr. Grubb and another equally tall man, trying all the beds, found the floor was the only place where they

could lie at full length. We had a real blessed time together, and the Lord is just making men long for peace, which they will get when they accept Christ; then they will be able to join us in testimony that, "though none but Christ can satisfy," He can and does.

*Dec. 21st.*—In the morning Mr. C—— paid



THE CADDIES, DUMBULA.

*From a Photograph by W. L. H. Skeen & Co., Colombo.*

personal visits to some planters who did not seem likely to come to the mission without personal interest.

2 *p.m.*—He and I were driven through nine miles of tea-gardens to a coffee-store, which was fitted up for a meeting (Holbrook Store).

At 4 *p.m.* carriages, pony-carts, horses, and a donkey brought a congregation of thirty, which

was splendid for such an out-of-the-way place. We listened to the fervent old tea-planter as he rang out a clear Gospel message, and pleaded with his old companions to accept the love of Christ, showing them what they would gain, would they but *risk their all* on the Lord of Hosts.

After the meeting, personal dealing was quite easy, for the Spirit of God was convincing men right and left.

Slept at Agra in a tea-planter's bungalow, and enjoyed the company of the children in the house, whose merry voices were a great contrast to the quietness and solitude of this country home. Mountains all round, with the whole district cultivated for the growth of tea.

*Dec. 22nd, Sunday, 9.30 a.m.*—Service in the "Hauteville" tea-factory. Again Mr. C—— spoke with power, after which several bolted away as if they were taken by fright. It was grand to see the Spirit of God working among them. The bolting stage is very encouraging, for they will be sure to run into something directly.

*3 p.m.*—Another meeting at Holbrook Store, when, unknown to us, we were led to speak upon points which were most suitable to the condition of many present, and again we had cause to thank the Lord for right words, for we were utterly dependent upon Him. One lady shook hands and said, "We are more than touched;

pray for us." Two planters, convinced of the truth, came back to the house, and we had a free chat together over the need of accepting Christ.

Meanwhile Mr. Grubb had been to other parts of the district, and I hear that there was much blessing attending his meetings, but have no particulars except that three hundred Tamils formed his congregation.

*Dec. 23rd, 6 a.m.*—Were driven back to Lindula Church for a Bible-reading, after which David said, "Oh, I have received more blessing! I see, you told us about the typhoon being caused by a vacuum, and Mr. — says a vacuum is something with nothing in it, and when the wind comes along it goes in it with mighty power. Oh, I have got such a blessing! I am going to ask the Lord to make my heart a vacuum, and then I will have typhoon Holy Ghost power. Glory to Jesus!"

A lady at breakfast that morning asked us how it was that we three, as Mr. Grubb's companions, were not ordained, and that we all say that it is useless to work without the power of the Holy Ghost. "Can any one have the Holy Ghost without laying on of a bishop's hands?"

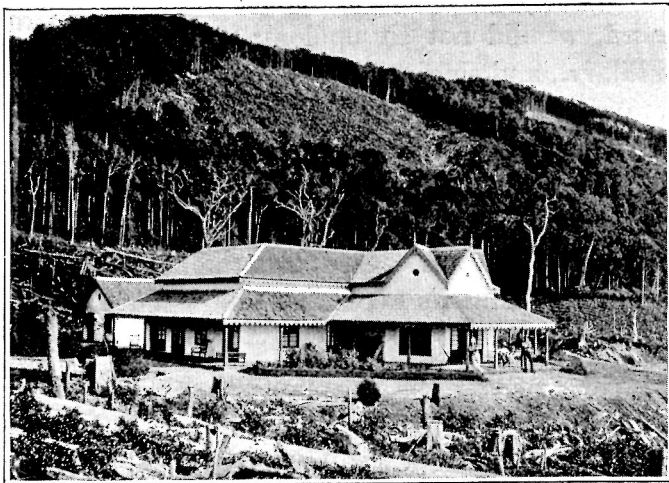
*4 p.m.*—We arrived at Forest Creek Church for a service, which Mr. C—— conducted. Mr. Grubb had been here some days previously, and outside the church a planter was converted; he had been upset at Hatton, and came here to hear the missionary again. He said, "What struck me

was this: Mr. Grubb said at Hatton, 'If you don't believe that Jesus is the Christ you make God a liar.'" He told us that he waited for Mr. Grubb after the service, and that the Lord put him all right.

*Dec. 24th.*—Returning again to Hatton Station, we four took a horse-coach to Maskeliya Church, fifteen miles, where we all met—viz., about ten planters and ourselves. It was a hot and dusty drive, so we had a wash in a bucket in the vestry, and had a prayer-meeting in the church, which was decorated for the morrow, being Christmas Eve. Then the congregation began to arrive, and we had a splendid Gospel message from the words, "If any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink" (John vii. 37). We naturally not only thought of the friends present, but, being Christmas Eve, we had our thoughts turned homeward.

Passing through a village, two planters who were with us suggested some light refreshment. So we went to the most likely shop, and found they only had biscuits, sardines, and bananas. While we were eating these rather greedily (for we were tremendously hungry) a dwarf passed, who, seeing us, came up begging. Mr. L——, one of the planters, can speak Tamil, and translated for me as I asked him some questions, giving him also some copper coin. I asked him whom he worshipped? He said, "I have no god." "What will happen when you die?" "I shall rot in the ground, and go to nothing." Mr. L—— then

told him that God made him, and he had a soul as well as a body. He said, "Tell me about God." Mr. L—— then quietly explained about God having made the world and put man into it. He also told him that God saw that men were wicked, and Jesus Christ, being God's Son, was willing to be punished for the wickedness of men. He



A TEA-PLANTER'S BUNGALOW.

*From a Photograph by Scowen & Co., Colombo.*

seemed so intensely interested that we asked him if he would like us to pray to God that He would teach him. He assented, and we all knelt down on the road, and prayed in English and Tamil. By this time a great crowd of inquisitive villagers had come to see what was going on; so we praised God, and took the opportunity of preaching to them. Four addresses were given,

Mr. L—— acting as interpreter both for Tamil and Singalese, who were present. We sang and prayed. The Lord was there, and we believe that it was a blessing not only to those who heard the Word, but to us also.

Pressing on, we reached the house of the kind friend and Christian brother Mr. W——, who had invited us all to spend Christmas with him. Being tired, we did not sit up long; but after reading Phil. iv., and singing a good round of hymns, we prayed,—first for the “old folk at home,” then for missionaries and isolated Christians in all parts of the world, then for ourselves, and retired to rest, believing we shall have a truly happy and blessed Christmas. God bless all at home and abroad for Christ’s sake! Amen, amen.

*Dec. 25th, Christmas Day.*—We awoke early, looked out over the country, and were delighted to find the weather fine. The “tea” looked fresh, covering all the hills around us.

7 *a.m.*—Early breakfast, then drove nine miles to the church.

9 *a.m.*—English service, about fifty Europeans and as many Tamils present.

The Christmas service, hymns, and homely greetings afterwards, made it all seem Christmas-like, though of course it was too hot for a fire during the day. Mr. Grubb preached from John xviii. 37: “Pilate therefore said unto Him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and

for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth My voice."

We were doubly drawn to Christ, as the Spirit gave Mr. Grubb such utterance that it was more than we could take in all at once.

After the sermon Mr. P—— told us it was all right with him, and he had taken God at His word; and had accepted forgiveness through Jesus Christ, and was now trusting in the risen Saviour to keep him.

About fifteen of us, all teetotalers, went to a native house for breakfast, prepared for us by Mr. P——, a planter, who has been greatly blessed since his conversion in 1887.

*Noon.*—Tamil meeting. Mr. Grubb preached, and the two brothers L—— gave their testimony in Tamil. One planter said to me after the service, "One thing has been a help to me,—seeing so many *un*-married men rejoicing as Christians, because it seems so apparently easy for a settled married man to live a consistent Christian life; but there must be a reality in Christ when young fellows with no friends, gathered together from their different districts, are able to recognise each other as brothers, and rejoice in spite of their trials." Another time he said, "The fact of you four men coming out here simply out of love, and not because you are 'paid for the job' (as the bricklayer says), has a very great influence on the unsaved."



Outside the church some coolies were squatting on the grass ; by them three umbrellas were lying, one black, one red, and one white,—a “ wordless book ” ready to hand ; putting them together, David spoke to them simple words, which seemed to impress them, on “ sin, the blood of Christ, and sanctification.”

3.30 *p.m.*—English service. As the minister did not appear altogether saved, and he was to preach, we all got behind a big tree, and prayed for him before the service began. We went in believing. The planters say it was the first Gospel sermon they ever heard him preach, and I do believe he got stirred up over his own sermon. At the close Mr. Grubb suggested a prayer-meeting, asking the minister to attend ; he said he had not time, having some distance to go. So we began. However, he came back. Not knowing this, I prayed specially for him, not mentioning his name ; but those who saw him come back knew for whom I was praying, and expected every moment his name would come out ; but the Lord kept me.

Drove home to Christmas dinner, a very happy party, and had a hallelujah teetotal feast.\*

When exchanging notes after dinner, one dear fellow said it was my testimony to what the Lord had done for me in China as a tea-taster that

\* These planters are so “ out-and-out,” that if they see a Christian man either smoking or drinking they say, “ O Lord, deliver him from weights ” (Heb. xii. 1).

made him seek Christ. He little knew how that rejoiced my heart ; it was worth all the hard knocks out there !

Praising God for a really happy and blessed day, we went to bed.

*Dec. 26th, Bank Holiday.*—Family prayers, breakfast, then down to the “coolie lines” (tea-pickers). A tent was erected for a meeting. Men, women, and children came ; they were very attentive.

Mr. L—— told us that the conversion of so many planters has had a great effect upon the coolies ; and their interest in their souls’ welfare, in comparison with the bad treatment received from ungodly planters, has made many of them concerned.

10.30 *a.m.*—Walked over to another estate, with the appropriate name of “Mincing Lane,” where we had a Bible-reading. A coolie conductor confessed Christ at this meeting, and we had loving talks with a hard-drinking planter, who was one of many hard drinkers we have met since leaving home on this mission. Nothing seems to harden men against the truth so much as this. We had some ringing testimonies from those who had just been saved.

From there we went to Bogawantalawa, where Mr. Grubb preached, and was wonderfully filled with the Spirit. On our way to the church a letter was handed to a man who had only been converted a few days, which was to inform him

that his services on the estate would not be required any longer. This was a heavy trial; but, turning to us, he said, "This *would* have troubled me three days ago, but it does not concern me one bit now."

In the middle of his sermon Mr. Grubb said a sentence quoted by Mr. Hudson Taylor, of the C.I.M., had been blessed to him, so he would pass it on to others: "Every trial that your Heavenly Father sends is a vote of confidence in you." This was greatly blessed to many, especially to the newly tried man; and as Mr. Grubb had not heard the news of the afternoon, the message came straight from the heart of the Lord to this man. After the service he said, "I am sure it is only that I may find the path that the Lord has marked out for me."\*

By invitation we went to a planter's bungalow for dinner, which proved a real "house of rest," for the Lord had led us there, and other men to meet us. There was a large garden, and we got separated, each having a man to talk to. Presently Mr. Grubb came into the house, where others were sitting, and said, pointing to the man whom he was holding by the arm, "This dear man is all right, and now rejoicing in the Lord." At the same time up came Mr. —, who said, "This dear fellow would like to shake hands as a brother." Two minutes after another man

\* In less than a month he was appointed to a position of still greater influence. Praise God!

rushed in saying, "—— is all right;" and in another half-hour the fourth man completely broke down, and cried to the Lord. Oh what could we do to praise God! We did shout "Glory!" Psalm xxix. 9, R.V. : "In His temple everything saith, Glory!"

These men being brought in made our dear host feel worse than ever; so, taking my arm, he went out into the garden, and said, "I have asked all you men to come here with the hope that I may get some help."\* Satan made him want to FEEL saved before accepting Christ, and the battle went on till the dinner-bell rang.

What a Bank Holiday! the best we ever spent in our lives!

Several of us (seven or eight) had four miles to walk, by moonlight, to another bungalow to sleep, and we shall never forget that walk. We were all saved men, and we prayed and sang as we went along. Jesus walked with us, and our hearts burned within us. One of our hymns was the following:—

"The *blood of Jesus* cleanseth white as snow;  
Do you know?  
The *blood of Jesus* cleanseth white as snow;  
Yes, I *know!*

I bless the happy day  
When He washed my sins away;  
The *blood of Jesus* cleanseth white as snow.

"A little *walk with Jesus* puts me right,  
Puts me right;

---

\* This dear brother was afterwards converted through a letter forwarded to him from his younger brother,



verandah. We found him sobbing, hat in hand, leaning against the doorway.

It is beyond the power of words to describe the way the Lord has been dealing with us all, and, at the same time, it is terrible the way Satan tries to hinder men, filling them with doubts and suggestions of all sorts.

We four had to leave then by coach for the next mission; and the dear planters, whom we must love, when near or far, stood side by side, waving their hats, and shouting praise to God.\*

\* As a thank-offering from the Tamils who had received a blessing, a huge sugar cake was sent to "the man of God."

## CHAPTER VIII.

### *KURUNEGALA.*

*Dec. 27th.*—Having said good-bye to the tea-planting districts, we went by coach and rail to Polgahaweha Station, from which place we took another coach (twelve miles) to Kurunegala, one of the stations of the C.M.S. On the coach we found one of our fellow-passengers (an Englishman, who did not believe in the Saviour) willing to talk, and eventually acknowledged that he wished he was saved. So the Lord goes with us, and we want Him to use us His own way.

It was quite dark when we arrived, but we soon found our kind missionary friends ready to supply our need after twelve hours of travel. There are two children in this house. Oh, it is splendid to be with children! One of them remarked, "You have yellow hair."\*

*Dec. 28th, Saturday, 3 p.m.*—A Y.M.C.A. meeting at the Government Court-house. Mr. Grubb opened with prayer. The devil had got a hold upon these young men; they were in reality

\* Being only four, and born in Ceylon, she had probably never seen anybody with fair hair.

a club, without any form of religion, admitting men as members who were openly rejecting Christ.

The point laid upon me was—if you leave Christ out of the association, or even put Him second, don't call it a Young Men's *Christian* Association; but if you call it a Young Men's *Christian* Association, *Christ* FIRST must be its motto, and everything subject to Him.

Personal dealing followed, when several young men were drawn to us.\*

Mr. Grubb preached at 6 p.m. in the Emmanuel Church, followed by a prayer-meeting for special blessing on the mission.

*Dec. 29th, Sunday.*—Several meetings were arranged, so we separated to our different posts. Rev. L—— drove me eight miles to a chapel in the jungle, where one hundred and fifty people were assembled,—a most picturesque little place of worship among the trees of the forest.

Abraham, the catechist, who in 1848 was converted from heathenism, and a devil-dancer by profession, said, "Where the Lord is the people come. I have never seen so many here before." We had a blessed time over the Word, and a good many remained behind for prayer.

3 *p.m.*—In Emmanuel Church. Addresses were given to the native workers. Subjects chiefly dwelt upon: "The Holy Spirit;" "Power for service."

\* One of those spoken to was converted two days later, and came out boldly.



6 *p.m.*.—Mr. Grubb again preached (he had done so in the morning). The Spirit of God worked mightily, so that a great many stayed behind, anxious to be put right. The church was so full during the service that several of us had to sit on the floor. It was 10 *p.m.* before we reached home.

*Dec. 30th, 7.30 a.m.*.—Workers' meeting. Subjects: "Hindrances of men coming to Christ;" "Backsliding and the cause." Some High Church people have been saved; the truth of present forgiveness never having been preached to them before, so they say.

3 *p.m.*.—Bible-reading; after which Mr. Grubb was sent for by three people in one house to know if he could tell them "how to *feel* saved."

He went, telling them not to wait for feeling, but accept God's gift by faith, resting upon His Word for assurance—viz., John v. 24: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth My Word, and believeth on Him that sent Me, HATH everlasting life, and *shall not* come into condemnation; but *is passed* from death unto life."

The letter following is inserted here, as it refers to a member of this family. It appeared in *The Church Missionary Gleaner* of April 1890.

"From MRS. G. LIESCHING, *Kurunegala*.

"Such a startling thing has happened. A young Burgher girl, called Winnie M——, who received the joy of the assurance of pardon while Mr. Grubb was here on Monday afternoon, passed away on the following Saturday. On the

Tuesday I had such a happy talk with her. She was sitting on the low wall outside their house, and I sat down near her. I asked her if she knew assuredly now that she was pardoned. Such a bright smile lit up her face, and she said, ‘Yes, I am quite sure *now* that I am forgiven; *before* I was in doubt and darkness, but now all is light,’—and then clasping her hands together, added, ‘Oh, I shall pray that Mr. Grubb may come back to Ceylon.’ I said, ‘Well, it may please God to answer that prayer. We little thought two years ago that he would so soon be brought back, and yet in answer to prayer he has been here; but a *Greater* than Mr. Grubb remains with us, and it is to Him you owe your salvation and present happiness.’ We had a longer talk, I little thinking it was the last time I should see her in health and strength.

“The next evening, when she went to put out a hanging kerosene lamp, *it burst*, and *all the burning oil was poured over her poor body*. The parents sent for me the following morning, as she asked for me, and I went immediately. The poor sufferer lay on her bed, burnt from her cheeks downwards most terribly. She was enduring agony, but her soul was resting in perfect peace, and, thank God, was so kept to the end, not a murmur, or doubt escaping her lips. All she said to me was, ‘Ask Jesus to take me quickly. I want to go to Him soon, soon. He was with me last night when I was reading the Bible before I put out the lamp. I could wish He had taken me then.’

“She was spared after this for thirty-six hours, perhaps that she might testify to all her friends and relatives, which she did most faithfully, especially to an elder brother and to her doctor. The latter hoped to the last that she would rally, but she herself never expected or wished it. On Friday at 10.30 I was sent for, and as soon as I went into the room she gathered her strength for a last word. ‘Mrs. Liesching, I am going; don’t cry, I am *so glad* to go, to go to Jesus.’ I said, ‘Thanks be to Him that you are ready.’ ‘Yes,’ she answered, ‘He has done all,’ and then in a firm voice repeated several texts breathing of joyful hope and trust, every word evidently coming straight from her heart, and showing that she was simply trusting in the Saviour.

"After a prayer from me she seemed exhausted, and when another friend spoke, said, 'Don't speak more, I cannot answer.' She had told me that her sufferings had been awful, worse than she could tell, and she had found her only refuge in prayer. It was heart-rending to see her dumb agony, and the sorrow of her poor mother. On Saturday morning the final call came, and she passed quietly away.

"It was a solemn time indeed, and seemed designed to impress indelibly upon hearts and consciences *His* message delivered by the missionaries so short a time before.

"The funeral took place on Sunday. I daresay you know that the custom of the Burghers and Natives of Ceylon is to lay the body on a couch in the best room, dressed in muslin and lace. It was so in this case. Winnie M—— was prettily dressed in white, with white tulle arranged round the head, and a crown of flowers; lovely wreaths of heliotrope also were laid upon and around her. The funeral was very largely attended, several young Burgher girls following the bier dressed in white. George read the last part of the service at the grave, and gave a short address, after which we sang 'Safe in the arms of Jesus.' It was so nice to *know* that she was safe there, and not be obliged only to *hope* it. Many opposers of our mission work seem softened by the sad event, and especially by the peaceful death of the young girl, and we see the Lord's hand in all.

"MAUDE LIESCHING."

6.30 *p.m.*—A Holy Ghost sermon on "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God" (Mark xii. 34)

Many stayed that they might know they were "*in the kingdom.*" One case was specially interesting. A *Tamil* woman who had come to the church, but who did not understand Singalese, was broken down by the Spirit of God, though unable to understand the sermon. An interpreter was sought for, and at last a woman

who knew Tamil and Singalese, but no English, came forward; then a man who knew English and Singalese was found. So we began: (a) Missioner to English-speaking Singalese man; (b) English-speaking Singalese man to Tamil-speaking Singalese woman; (c) Tamil-speaking Singalese woman to Tamil woman. And, praise God, the Tamil woman got saved, though it was slow work dealing with an anxious soul four deep.

*Midnight.*—Good-night and good-morning.

*Dec. 31st, Tuesday, 5.30 a.m.*—Up to catch the 6 a.m. coach to the station. Then by train to Colombo. While we were sitting in the railway carriage, a piece of paper was thrown in at the window from the next compartment, addressed to Rev. G. C. Grubb; it was from an English-speaking native, asking Mr. Grubb to come in, as he wanted to ask him about present salvation.

At the next station Mr. Grubb got into his carriage, and found the man deeply anxious to know Christ. After some conversation they knelt down in the carriage and prayed together, and the Lord blessed him there.

Reached Colombo 1 p.m.

Repacked our "kit" 3.30 p.m., drove down to the jetty, and went on board the ss. —. Several missionaries came down to wish us God's blessing at Jaffna, where we were going next.

One young fellow came up to us, and said he wished us to praise God for blessing he had received, and he added, "My brother has been

cured from biting his nails since he understood that Christ could and would deliver him from all evil habits ; and not only that, but He has cured him of hasty temper too."

5 *p.m.*.—Weighed anchor. Off to Jaffna.

## CHAPTER IX.

### TO JAFFNA.

*Jan. 1st.*—After breakfast we got separated as we walked on deck. The Lord led us to different people, where we had the opportunity of witnessing in conversation. A Brahmin opened the way by saying that he had heard Mr. Grubb at a drawing-room meeting in Colombo, and that the words then spoken had impressed him. He continued, "We Brahmins think *we* are right and that our book is God's Word, and *you* think you are right and that your Book is God's Word. You say you *know* you are right. Where is the liberty of spirit and kind feeling that is professed?" With this flooding my mind I asked that the Spirit of God might teach me *the* answer. So I said, "In your religion, which teaches you to believe in one Supreme God, where is the manifestation of the Spirit of God whereby you may *know*?" He answered, "We have none." So I said, "God was made manifest in the flesh by Jesus Christ, and He Himself is the way, the truth, and the life;" and said, "'No man cometh unto the Father, but by ME'" (John xiv. 6). "He

was manifested to take away our sins, and instead of our being punished He bore the punishment Himself on the cross, thus purchasing eternal life for us by His own blood." After a long pause he said, "I am ready to be convinced, but I do not yet see the truth, though I am not sure my religion is right. We have no forgiveness of sins, and must by our good deeds outweigh them."

Just then a fellow-passenger came up and said, "The captain says the ladies on board wish a New Year's address. Will you please ask Mr. Grubb if he will be willing?" I went below to find him, and gave the message, which was received with shouts of "Praise God!" from the other three, who had assembled in Mr. Grubb's cabin to ask the Lord to arrange a service for New Year's Day. We thanked Him there and then, and at 11 a.m. we had a short service on deck.

One passenger is an agnostic, an old man of seventy-one. It is very sad to hear him scoffing at the Bible.

A little boy of six on board made friends with us, and after he was tired out with games we sang hymns with him. He was very fond of talking, and we told him about Jesus; and he said, "Does Jesus love me when I am naughty?" So I said, "Yes; He loves you always, but is very grieved when you are a naughty boy." He said, "Where is Jesus? I want to see Him."

The steamer stopped off Paumbem. Some of

the passengers went on shore to see a devil-dance at the Hindoo temple. We did not go, as by our presence we should have done harm, and by staying away we had some good long talks with the captain and some of the other passengers. Our Brahmin friend also talked freely with us.

*Jan. 2nd.*—We expect to reach Jaffna by 8 p.m. to-night. We have spoken to everybody on board between us, and have been wonderfully led in many ways.

8 *p.m.*—The ship's launch was lowered. Singing and waving as we went, we steamed toward the shore by clear moonlight, but stuck on a sandbank for two hours; as usual, we said "Praise God!" on the principle of 2 Thess. v. 18: "In everything give thanks." However, the engineer did not quite seem to see the point.

Two carriages awaited us at the jetty, and Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— drove off to NELLORE, while Mr. R—— and I went to UDUVIL.\*

*Jan. 3rd.*—The schools here for girls and boys are a great power for good when the Spirit of God works among them, and many of the children received much blessing.

The mission is to last eight days. Mr. R—— and I are to visit the American stations; while Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— remain at Nellore for the whole time.

At one station we met a man who had strange

\* Nellore is a C.M.S. station (see *C.M.S. Intelligencer*, p. 252, April 1890). Uduvil is an American station.



ideas; he told us he believed in hereditary spirituality as well as hereditary physical strength, and that he could not expect children of parents who were weak Christians to be strong in the Lord.

The American missionaries treated us with their usual hospitality, and laid themselves out for our comfort, as well as giving us every opportunity of speaking to the girls and boys in their schools and colleges, and to their native congregations all over their district.

They first asked us to have three meetings at Uduvil, then on to Pandatirupu; at this place we had a meeting for all classes together, when three aggressive heathen came in to mock; but the Lord kept them silent, and they went away quietly.

The same evening we were taken to the college at Batticottah, where they have a large chapel, built two hundred years ago by the Dutch. We had the attention of about seventy young men at these meetings; when several of the students were greatly blessed.

*Jan. 4th.*—To-day we had great blessing; seven young men and three catechists stayed behind for special prayer, and were so searched in heart about the "fear of man" that it was most touching to hear them pray.

As we went out of the chapel after the evening service a low-caste man stopped us, saying he wanted to be saved. The catechist spoke to him,

asking, "Why do you want to pray to Jesus?" (he had asked to be prayed with); he said, "Jesus is good to other people, and He can forgive my sins." So we knelt down with him, and the catechist says he will look after him.

2 *p.m.*—We were taken in a carriage, drawn by coolies, to a small island, which is joined to the mainland by a causeway two and a half miles long. At 3.30 *p.m.* we found ourselves in the middle of a very thick jungle, close to the "Temple of Wisdom." One hundred and fifty, mostly heathen, including fifty children, were present; they sat on the ground, the children forming the first six rows.

We gave a short Gospel message, and the Christians sang "Jesus loves me" in Tamil. They did not seem to want to go away, so we invited all who wished to remain for some more to do so. We again spoke, and asked any who desired to receive forgiveness of their sins and belong to Jesus to hold up their hands. Up went two little hands from among the boys, but no one else.

There were a good many strong heathen present, and Mr. —, the missionary, said he was sure many of the others were moved. After a while the Lord made me say, "There is a man here who wants to be saved, but who is afraid to hold up his hand, lest the others should mock."

At the close of the meeting an old man came up behind us with an interpreter, and said, "I am

the man that wants to be saved, but was afraid to hold up my hand because of those present." This man was dealt with, and before we went away he said, "I accept forgiveness." The catechist said, "There are many convinced to-



AN UNCONVERTED TAMIL.



A CONVERTED TAMIL.

*From Photographs by S. K. Lawton.*

day." Praise God! May the light break in upon their dark souls! Amen.

*Jan. 5th, Sunday.*—We feel the need of study of the Word and communion with God alone very much. Our text for to-day is Micah vi. 8, R.V., margin: "Humble thyself to walk with thy God." Strange that we should have to come down to God's level! (Matt. xi. 29).

6 a.m.—Prayer-meeting.

10.30 *a.m.*—Morning service; about two hundred and fifty present, when several testified to receiving full assurance of salvation.

2.45 *p.m.*—Women's meeting—*i.e.*, Bible-class for the women who do district visiting.

3.15 *p.m.*—Children's meeting, when we had a really splendid time. God bless the lambs!

4 *p.m.*—Talks with the students in the college. They divided themselves into two rooms, asking us to speak to the converted and the unconverted. The Lord blessed us, and we would like to stay for a year and work with these fellows.

6.30 *p.m.*—The Spirit of God led us very much to speak to the Christians on the "power for service." Eleven stayed behind for special prayer, to claim the *cleansing*, and then the *filling*.

One man, who was formerly a Sivite preacher, and who had been converted about twelve months, said, "I have often wondered till to-night why the result of my speaking to others has been so barren. I accept now the 'gift of the Holy Spirit.'" We have since heard that he went to his usual preaching-place, and trusted the Holy Spirit to give him the message in power. Many were convinced, and on the following day a man came from this place to say he wanted to be saved.

Our final meeting among the students resulted in over thirty standing up to say that in the future Christ was to be FIRST. This means great persecution among their own relatives in many cases.

We had talks with the house servants too. These are too often forgotten in missions.

*Jan. 6th.*—Left Batticottah for Tillypally, seventeen miles; breaking our journey at Nellore, where we arrived just in time to hear Mr. Grubb give an address to all the missionaries on the need of much private communion alone with God. Text: "When thou art come in, thou shalt *shut the door*" (2 Kings iv. 4). Reached Tillypally mid-night.

*Jan. 7th.*—Two meetings to-day, when the hearts of the missionaries were greatly cheered by the conversion of several of the most stubborn opposers. We were shown over the trade department of the mission, where the boys learn native printing, book-binding, bed-making, etc. This seems to be an excellent system. The boys are taught *no* English; therefore they go to witness more among their own people than those who, by temptation of high salary, make use of the English, and accept appointments in Colombo and other ports.

3 *p.m.*—Meeting was at Manipay, where we spoke to both men, women, and children.

*Jan. 8th.*—Two meetings again to day. Several of the college boys have come out boldly. Two special cases again for whom the missionaries have been "believing."

*Jan. 9th, 6 a.m.*—Had a bathe in the sea.

At the testimony meeting many praised God for blessing received; and we cannot express our

gratitude to Him for all His goodness in blessing His own Word to so many through these meetings.

The missionaries and Christians sent us prayerfully on our way to Nellore, where we were all to be present for the two final meetings there.

3 *p.m.*.—Children's meeting; but there were as many parents as children, fully a thousand altogether.

6.30 *p.m.*.—Final meeting. Mr. Grubb preached on Neh. viii. 10: "Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength."

The meeting was thrown open for testimony, when people rose one after another, praising God for forgiveness and deliverance from the power of besetting sin. A Sivite, through one of the windows, said that he thanked Jesus for dying for him, and that he had accepted forgiveness on the previous Sunday while Mr. Grubb was preaching.

Several of the missionaries also testified, one especially saying he had now a peace beyond all past experience, and confessed that hitherto he had often been *worried*, and had not cast his care upon the Lord.

Time was too short for all who wished to testify, so the meeting was closed, and all (at least eighteen hundred) went away, many with hearts full of praise.

## CHAPTER X.

*PALLAI—JUNGLE—ANARADHAPURA—JUNGLE  
—TALAWA—DAMBOOL—COLOMBO.*

*Jan. 10th.*—Our Nellore friends gave us a hearty God-speed as we left, telling us how they wished such meetings could be held more often.

Travelling by road some miles, we reached Pallai. Mr. Grubb conducted a service in the native building. The congregation consisted chiefly of natives; but there were several English people, including four cocoa-nut planters. The Lord spoke through this wayside meeting with great power, after which Mr. Grubb was able to get to know the planters; while we three dealt with the natives, many of whom were broken down; and some fifteen or sixteen found Christ.

One sad fact was told us, about which we dare not keep silent. A friend who has had the opportunity of travelling a good deal over the island said, "It seems a terrible thing that so many in the Church of England do not preach present salvation, and it is my experience that half of the catechists (without naming any missionary society in particular) do not preach it." We said, "What

do they preach?" "Doctrine," was the answer. He also said, "Many of the native villagers like the Salvation Army best, because they sit with them, and are willing to come down to their level instead of preaching at them."

At this place we posted our mail home, and found the post-office clerk an earnest Christian, who spoke good English. Our four new planter friends joined us at tiffin at the rest-house. We got to know them well, and they were greatly cheered by this flying visit. As we drove away they were quite overcome with love, because being isolated in the jungle they don't get much change or love from any one. However, we testified to the satisfying love of Jesus when we were similarly tested, and they took courage. God bless these dear fellows!

A horse-coach took us along at a rapid pace, over a very straight road through the jungle, to what is called the "The Elephant Pass," where we were to take the "mail-cart," for a journey of one hundred and twenty miles through the jungle, till we could join the railway, and go down to Colombo.

On this journey we started at 5 p.m.; our cart being nearly square, six feet by four and a half, and deep, like a huge packing-case, with a shelf in the middle, under which we put our luggage. There was a cover at the top to protect us from sun or rain, two strong wheels, two white bulls, a man to drive. We all four got in, and tried to think it



was very comfortable ; but found that change of position was so frequently necessary that we were nearly always on the move. At length we sat back to back, with our legs between the posts that supported the cover ; but Mr. Grubb found he was too long that way, and soon the driver requested us to "sit still," as moving tilted the cart, and made the bulls unable to pull us along. This was the climax, and we then arranged that three should lie down and one sit up, and so turn about each hour. We sang hymns, had a prayer-meeting, praised God, and then, overcome by sleep, we dozed off ; the hour for change of position being sharply kept by each man whose turn it was to sit up, as you may be sure.

In the middle of the night, 3 a.m., the cart stuck in the mud. Mr. Grubb, waking with a start, said, "Praise the Lord !"

We got out, pushed, and were successful ; we heard the trump of a distant elephant ; and as the road began to improve we again got in (4.30 a.m.). At the next stopping-place for changing bulls we had an early breakfast, so kindly provided for us in a hamper by our C.M.S. friends at Nellore.

*Jan. 11th.*—Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— walked for two hours and a half, while R—— and I had the cart to ourselves ; then we changed, and they slept. On we went at two miles an hour through the mud, and four miles an hour on good parts of the road, till 3 p.m., when we reached a Government rest-house, where fifteen

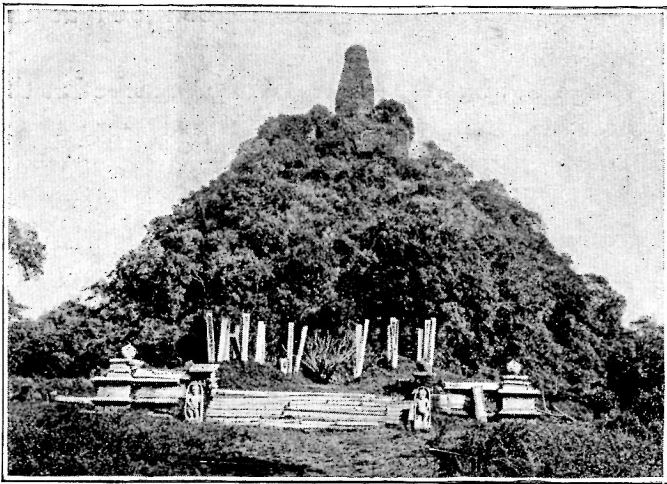
Christians were awaiting our arrival. They gave us refreshment, and Mr. Grubb said a few words, also speaking to some heathen who had gathered round. We travelled along as before, when we had good tests of sanctification, each of us being fully aware that we had bones, which seemed to be in each other's way. At midnight we reached Anaradhapura, where we had much cause to thank the Lord for a meal and a good bed at the rest-house.

*Jan. 12th, Sunday.*—Mr. Grubb preached at the C.M.S. Church, while R—— and I were taken by an interpreter eight miles to Talawa, at which place we did not feel very encouraged about the spiritual condition of the leading native Christians. We believe the Lord gave us His message to them.

On our return, we passed down the main road of Anaradhapura, where we saw a crowd of people, and Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— preaching. Joining them, we all prayed for a blessing as each man gave his message; then we knelt down on the road, and Mr. Grubb's prayer was interpreted sentence by sentence, so that all might understand. Many seemed impressed.

The native pastor, Rev. A——, invited us to a private prayer-meeting in the house of a native Christian, where we had a blessed time of communion with the Lord. The Government agent invited Mr. Grubb to his house to tea, and also asked him to say a few words to the English friends who were gathered in his drawing-room.

*Jan. 13th, Monday.*—Went to see the “ruins, for which this place is noted, the dates on some of these old plate and rock inscriptions being equal to 300 B.C. There are several “Dagobas” two hundred feet high, with sculptured figures of heathen gods and slaughter-tables, where the people still make sacrifice.



— DAGOBA.

*From a Photograph by W. L. H. Skeen & Co., Colombo.*

At certain seasons, when they come and camp round these huge mounds, the native Christians make a point of visiting these places, to preach the Gospel to them. Many have been led to see the truth. We stayed at the rest-house for dinner.

9 *p.m.*—Our mail-cart sounded its approach

by a cracked bugle ; we again entered this strange conveyance.

*Midnight.*—We awoke at the noise of the change of bulls, and thought we would get out. However, we forgot that the cart only had two wheels, and that the pole was only propped up while the bulls were taken out ; so as Mr. Grubb moved toward the door the whole cart turned up with the weight at the back. We all went tumbling out on to the road. This awoke us very effectually. Praise God, no damage was done ; but our sudden appearance frightened one of the bulls, which ran away. It took the man ten minutes to catch him again.

The Lord preserved us all through. We specially thanked Him when we heard that only the night before a "rogue elephant" had come down into the road, and quietly removed the top of the mail-cart with his trunk.

*Jan. 14th.*—In the early morning we saw a tame elephant, used for drawing timber ; also our attention was drawn to a number of jackals, who were looking out for their breakfast.

It was a grand morning, and we enjoyed the cool air before the sun was up. Walked for some way, praising the Lord as we went, that He was with us at all times (Matt. xxviii. 20).

9 a.m.—We reached Dambool, and drew up at the rest-house, where we had intended to take the horse-coach, but found that it had started at 8 a.m. We had a really enjoyable bath and breakfast, both being very necessary.

After breakfast a telegram was handed in, asking Mr. Grubb to take a meeting at a place twenty-eight miles off. The coach had gone; so a bullock trotting-cart was suggested for fifteen miles, and the rest of the way by pony-trap, as a man had offered to lend it for the purpose.

This was the most amusing sight of all, the trotting-cart being made of two wheels and shafts, with a small box on the axle, which formed the seat. Mr. Grubb mounted this vehicle, and rested his legs on the shafts. With a sun-hat and an umbrella off he went, driving his own bullock. How he got on we do not know; but, suffice it to say, he arrived at the place alive, and with no bones out of joint. The people came together, souls were saved, Christians fired, and the careless entreated; so, notwithstanding the obstacles, the work was done.

We waited at Dambool for the coach, and had a butterfly fancier for our companion, to whom we spoke about his soul.

*Jan. 15th, Wednesday, 7.15 a.m.*—Our coach took us to the railway station, nearly thirty miles, where we met Mr. Grubb; and at the station an old English planter, dressed in the Salvation Army costume, introduced himself; he spoke from a full heart of gratitude to God for all His goodness; with tears in his eyes he lifted up his hands and said, "I have thirteen children, and they are *all saved, praise God!*" What a grand testimony!

The train soon steamed us down to Kandy, where the good friends were at the station to see us pass through. We did not stop long, but were glad to see them and eat the sandwiches which they so kindly brought. Mr. Grubb spoke to a lady in the carriage, when she said, "Are you Mr. Grubb?" "I am," said he. She had been only a few weeks in Ceylon, and some Keswick friends had told her to be sure and go and hear him preach.

7 *p.m.*.—Reached Colombo. Dinner at Mr. L——'s.

We had a small meeting with our High Church friend at 8.30 p.m. He had kindly asked us to speak at his weekly meeting again.

We are perfectly well, though naturally a little tired after the travelling. To-morrow we leave for Bategama and Balampitimodara.

## CHAPTER XI.

*BALAMPITIMODARA—BATEGAMA—GALLE—  
KALTURA—COLOMBO.*

*Jan. 16th.*—At 6.45 a.m. we took the train from Colombo to Kaltura South Station, thence by coach to Balampitimodara, C.M.S. station for Singalese. Had breakfast at a rest-house along the road (main road to Galle).

On the coach our friend and brother, David, was busy talking to the native passengers. We ought all to learn a life-long lesson from this man; always ready to speak lovingly yet faithfully to our fellow-men. He has been persecuted lately by the Buddhists.

Along this road we passed a village where an English sailor, a few weeks ago, fell down drunk at the side of the road. Early the next morning a cobra went over him, which he seized round the neck. The beast wound round his arm till all strength left him; then the venomous creature struck him one fatal blow in the face, and in less than half an hour he was dead. When will people wake up and work in the cause of total abstinence?

One planter, who was converted during this mission, and who knew the snare drink is to many, asked the Lord to teach him what to do with the whisky he had in his bungalow. That night he kept waking up uncomfortable about it, and had no peace or sleep till he had emptied every drop down the gutter. One man said, "What waste! It might have been given to some 'poor old people,' and done them good."

This was done in one case, where a whole family became abstainers, and did not like to *waste* their stock; so sent it all to a relative, an old woman of sixty. This woman finished the lot in two weeks, and is now dying of drink. God have mercy on Christians who do the work of the devil!

2 *p.m.*—The coach stopped at Balampitimodara, where Mr. R—— and I were greeted by the native pastor, Rev. S. P——. The coach rattled on, taking Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— to Bategama.

Balampitimodara is by the seaside; in fact, the Galle road is entirely on the seacoast, and sheltered by cocoa-nut palms the whole way.

4.30 *p.m.*—We had our first meeting at the C.M.S. Mission Church. Some of the leading Buddhists were present, including the most troublesome man of the village. Mr. S. P—— told us that this man is very clever; he is a native doctor of medicine, schoolmaster, preacher of Buddhism, devil-dancer, and a prominent leader in heathen worship. Owing to his influence,



the people were afraid to send their children to the C.M.S. School, which eventually had to be shut up.

During the service a goat walked up the middle aisle, nibbled at the Christmas decorations on the reading-desk, standing on his hind legs to do so, and calmly went out at the vestry door. But this did not disturb the congregation one bit, like it would in England. I suppose goats often go to church.

At the close of the service several Buddhists stayed to ask questions, but the leading man looked on in silent contempt. Several have come to the pastor's house for conversation,—one man a very bright Christian. He was a thief before conversion, a "bread-fruit stealer." Once, when climbing a tree to steal, he fell, and broke his leg. When his leg was better he went mad, then had small-pox, after which his reason was restored. A few months later he was converted, and he is now known as a consistent Christian, trusted by all, and looked up to as "*the Christian who speaks the truth!*" He sang us a hymn in Singalese.

We are very happy at this native house, and find old friends in the children, who were at Cotta School during the mission there.

*Jan. 17th, 5.30 a.m.*—The family assembled for prayer, which we enjoyed very much; all the children taking some part, one a text, another a hymn, and so on. We prayed for the Buddhist,

and asked the Lord to bless the mission. Breakfast 8 a.m. Bible-reading in the church, when we were delighted to see our "friend" had come again. He stayed behind, and said, "If I believe in God, then I must be a Christian; but I don't believe in God. I will be very glad if you will tell me why God allowed Satan to sin, so that he was cast out of heaven." It seems strange how the devil puts such questions into people's heads; like the man who said, "I will believe if you will tell me who killed Cain." He said, "I will come again."

10.30 *a.m.*—Had a swim in the sea with the native pastor and his son, also the "hackery" bullock.

1.30 *p.m.*—Meeting for boys at the Wesleyan Mission. There are a hundred Buddhist boys at this school who know some English.

4.30 *p.m.*—English meeting, and a good many who understood English came; but as there were so many present who did not, we spoke by interpretation. Text: Eph. ii. 8, 9, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast."

*Jan. 18th.*—5.45 a.m., family prayers. 8 a.m., meeting in the church. Subject: "Second coming of Christ." Again the special man was present, and remained behind, but not with scorn or ridicule this time. He said, "May I ask a few questions?" "Certainly," we said. So

he sat down. First he said, "Is a blind man necessarily an idiot?" "No," I said; "some blind men are very clever." Second, "Were Adam and Eve blind before they ate the fruit?" "No." "Well, I say *they were*, according to the Bible, and that is one reason why I don't believe in the Bible. How could they help making a mistake, and take fruit off the forbidden tree, when they were blind? It was not their fault. And I will show you why I believe that." A Singalese Bible was then handed him, and he opened it at Gen. iii. 7: "'And the eyes of them both were opened,' which must mean that they were shut before, and could not see." We showed him the previous verse (6), where it says, "Eve *saw* that it was pleasant to the eyes." "They could see physically, but were blind to sin, till they ate of the tree of knowledge of good and evil; then the eyes of their understanding were opened, and they knew and saw." "Oh," he said, "now I understand. But please explain about these two sorts of blindness still further." Then we showed him Luke xviii. 35-43, where the man who was physically blind *saw* by his understanding that the Saviour of the world would be of the house of David, though the people who could see Jesus called Him Jesus of Nazareth. But the blind man probably thought, "I will call Him 'Jesus, Son of David;'" and if He answers to His name, then this is the Messiah, and He can open my eyes and save

me." So he called, "Jesus, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me." And Jesus stood still, and asked him what he wanted him to do, and he cried, "Lord, that I may receive my sight." And Jesus said, "Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee." And immediately he received his sight, and followed Him, glorifying God. Then I said again, "Did he see Jesus to believe on Him?" He said, "No; because he believed his faith made Jesus open his eyes, and then he saw." The Spirit of God worked mightily, and the agitated man admitted his spiritual blindness, and, walking up and down the church, was in deep thought. Turning round, he said, "I see part, that I did not see before." Then I showed him the other case of the blind man who said, "I see men as trees, walking" (Mark viii. 24); and afterwards, when Jesus again laid hands on him, he "saw clearly." He remained with us for prayer, then invited us to his house, and we went and sang hymns of salvation in Singalese; and he showed us his Bible, which he is searching now, and which, he says, he will continue to do, honestly seeking to know the truth.

On returning from the church, we were greeted by little Maggie (eight years old), daughter of the pastor, over whom we prayed last night, as she was ill with rheumatic pains; and now she is restored and running about with the other children. Praise God!

The pastor's wife got a blessing this morning,

and says that she used to say that this Buddhist would never be saved; but now her faith is strengthened, and she believes he will.

We are jumping for joy, and very full of praise to God for all His wonderful works. Hallelujah!

2 *p.m.*.—A man called who had come four miles to hear us, and found there was no service (being Saturday afternoon, our time for rest), so came to talk with us; and as he was a Christian and has a Christian wife (but secretly, because of the obstinacy of his father and mother, who are Buddhists), I felt it was a very important case. We had special prayer. After reading many passages where guidance is given, the man said, "I was greatly troubled in heart, but now I see the way: it is to confess Christ at all costs; and by His Spirit I will do so from to-day." I walked a couple of miles with him, and then turned back.

Returning, a Brahmin met me in the road who spoke English, but he was drunk. Taking my hand, he kissed it, and said, "Where is Mr. Grubb? I heard him preach last year when he was in Ceylon." Then he said good-bye, and hurried on. Poor fellow! one of the victims of the strong spirit manufactured by Government. Yes, shame to say, by the consent and licence of the Government of Christian England!

*Jan. 19th.*.—Three meetings to-day, with some earnest inquiries from the natives.

The 4.30 *p.m.* meeting was specially interesting, as six or seven Buddhists came, with the leading

man at their head. During the meeting he was greatly troubled, moved from his seat, and looked out of the window. At the close he and the other Buddhists stayed behind for conversation, and our friend made several very thoughtful remarks. One of the other men mocked by asking a foolish question, but received such a smart reproof as being "foolish" from the leader that he said no more.

The native pastor showed a most loving and Christian spirit, laying aside all past grievances, which were many, and thinking only about the soul of this troublesome man, visiting him between the services, and telling him that he owes him no grudge, though damage had even been done to his property by him. He also had taken one of the Singalese hymns and turned some of the verses backwards; such as,—

"Do not trust in Jesus,  
Jesus cannot save;  
No one can your sins forgive,  
Nothing shall you have," etc., etc.

But he now says, "I did these things in blindness;" and though not yet saved, we know he is coming very near, and sees "men as trees, walking."

*Jan. 20th.*—Our friend came round to early breakfast. He seemed to enjoy bread and jam (which he spread with his thumb); but he said, "These meetings have troubled me. Pray for me, that I may see."

5.30 *a.m.*.—Family prayers; 8 *a.m.*, farewell meeting, after which our hearts longed for the knowledge that the devil-dancer was really right, but we had to leave. Wishing our native host, hostess and family good-bye, they sang us away down the road to the house of a Government official, who had kindly asked us to see him and his wife and family. One of the children is a regular little missionary. One morning, seeing an idol in the coolie-house, she came to her mother and said, "Mother, does the coolie know about Jesus?" "I don't know, my dear." "May I tell him?" "Yes, certainly." Off she went, and in a simple, childlike way she told the clearest Gospel message, finishing up with, "Now, coolie, you must break up that doll with the tin eyes, and love Jesus instead." She then came away, quite sure that he would do so at once. We have not yet heard the result.

2 *p.m.*.—We mounted a bullock-cart, and travelled sixteen miles along the road to Galle, where we met Mr. Grubb and Mr. C——.\*

Reached Galle 6.30 *p.m.*, in time for the service, to be conducted in the Presbyterian Church by Mr. Grubb. Between five and six hundred English-speaking people were present. Text: Heb. ii. 3, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" Some three hundred remained for the after-meeting.

We are staying at the Oriental Hotel. Out-

\* Sorry no account of the visit to Bategama.

side the hotel we got into conversation with some shipwrecked sailors. Owing to a fog their vessel ran on a reef. We hope to see some more of them to-morrow.

*Jan. 21st.*—Early morning meeting at a Singalese station, but the people were all an hour late ; owing to its being a misty morning, they could not see the sun. We had a good time among the children.

6.30 *p.m.*—A crowded meeting again in the Presbyterian Church. John iii. 4: "How can a man be born when he is old?" It is impossible to describe these meetings ; the Lord made His own Word to go right home to the hearts of many, and souls were saved. Mr. Grubb said to one young Englishman outside the building, "Are you a true Christian?" "Yes, I believe I am." "Why?" "Because I have been baptized and read my Bible." Mr. Grubb said, "Christ says, '*I* am the DOOR,' not baptism. Have you entered the kingdom by *the* DOOR?" He answered honestly, "Oh, I don't know about that." They then had a long talk, and this young fellow was greatly blessed.

*Jan. 22nd.*—Called on the shipwrecked sailors, when we had good talks with them about their souls.

4.30 *p.m.*—Children's meeting, to which about two hundred came ; also some parents and friends. Many of these were truly led to Jesus.

6.30 *p.m.*—Evening meeting, when the people



breathlessly listened to Zacchæus' conversion, as recorded in Luke xix. 1-10. A large number who stayed for the after-meeting passed from death unto life. A special prayer-meeting at the close ended this short mission, and we have great cause to thank God for so much blessing. We shall not forget the kindness of the Presbyterian minister, who insisted on paying our hotel bill.

*Jan. 23rd, Thursday morning.*—At 4.10 a.m. we awoke, and were up sharp to catch the five o'clock coach back to Colombo. The two-horsed coach started punctually, and we went off praising the Lord. It was quite dark as we drove along through the plantation of palmyra trees by the seashore. We saw the early dawn, and the wet of the fresh dew on the leaves, now and then hearing the first notes of some bird, disturbed from its slumber by the rattle of the coach-wheels and the clatter of the horses' hoofs.

As we looked out over the sea, we saw the lovely tints on the water, which changed as the sun began to rise, and the waves on the coral-reefs some way from the shore broke their silvery foam in thousands of frothy bubbles.

Now and then we passed a native house, and the fishermen were arranging their nets. Some had already started in their canoes, and were smoothly paddling their way over the water. By the side of one native fisherman's home we saw the "hoppers" \* being made and cooked over a

\* Native pancakes.

wood fire. Small children stood to warm their little naked bodies by the flames, and play with the sparks that start as the wood cracks, and the pot begins to boil. A wondrous scene never to be forgotten; but! but! but!—ay, and many a but!—*all these need to be told of the Saviour's*



SEACOAST—EARLY MORNING.

*From a Photograph by Scowen & Co., Colombo.*

*love*; while men and women are rocking themselves to sleep in their religious arm-chairs of self-satisfaction at home, thinking they have done well when once a year they give sixpence to some child's missionary collecting-card! O God, awake these people! Awake those whom Thou wilt use for the spread of Thy name in the dark countries of heathendom, and send Thy light to

shine forth with unhindered and unmistakable splendour in these hidden caves of ignorance! Amen.

May the bomb-shells of the artillery of heaven burst over our British Isles, and may God's people awake and trim their lamps; for the night *is* far spent, the day *is* at hand, and that midnight hour will come when all shall hear the warning cry, "Behold! the Bridegroom cometh!"

Trotting quickly through Balampitimodara, the native clergyman and his family waved their good-cheer; and as we passed the door of the troubled Buddhist, he gave us a friendly smile and salute with his right hand. This friendly recognition, from that previously bold, brass-faced antagonist of Jesus Christ, assured us that already the light of the Saviour's love has begun to dawn upon his soul. To God be the glory! Amen.

Reaching Kaltura by 2 p.m., meetings were kindly arranged in the court-house by Judge L——, where the Word was faithfully preached to the people who were gathered together.

Letters from up-country planters were also handed to us, when our hearts were overjoyed at reading of more souls having been saved since we left the tea-districts.

*Jan. 24th, 7 a.m.*—Prayer and testimony meeting.

*8.15 a.m.*—We all went by train to Morotua. Reaching there at 9 a.m., we were glad to accept the invitation to stay at Mr. F——'s house. Then we separated to take small country district

meetings, and reassembled in the evening at seven o'clock, when eight hundred Singalese attended.

Mr. Grubb spoke on the "five precious things" recorded by St. Peter. Many of the leading Christians were greatly blessed; one catechist followed us to the house, asking for special prayer, as he had been newly appointed to a larger sphere of work. Under one of the trees there in the garden he poured out his soul to God, and claimed His promise by simple faith in Christ (Luke xi. 13).

*Jan. 25th, 5 a.m.*—Had a bathe in the sea.

*8 a.m.*—Train to Colombo (headquarters).

Being once again in our "happy home," The Hermitage, Colombo, we listened to many encouraging stories of work done since we were here last. All the afternoon we spent fitting up the "Coffee Store," at Hyde Park Corner, Hunupitiya, kindly lent for the purpose.

It had been made distinctly plain to the friends in Colombo that this place was the most suitable in every way for the Colombo Mission among the English and English-speaking communities. About nine hundred chairs having been placed in the building, lamps hung from the rafters and on the walls, a small space was arranged for the harmonium, table, and missionary's chair. All being ready, we went home, to rest and prepare for another full Sunday

## CHAPTER XII.

### COLOMBO MISSION.

*Jan. 26th, 8 a.m.*—Tamil, Galle Face Church.

9 a.m.—English, Trinity Church, Rev. G. C. Grubb.

10 a.m.—English Sunday-school.

2 p.m.—Tamil prayer-meeting.

8 p.m.—Hyde Park Corner, Rev. G. C. Grubb.

This Sunday was so full of blessing that we can scarcely find words to describe it; but at the evening meeting there was a most holy and solemn service, when Mr. Grubb preached from Acts viii. : "Philip and the eunuch."

Children's services were announced for 5 p.m. daily. Lord, bless the children!

*Jan. 27th, Monday, 7.30 a.m.*—Bible-reading on "The windows of heaven" (Gen. vii. 11; 2 Kings vii. 2, and 17 to 20; Mal. iii. 10). It was grand to see six hundred people at that early hour met to hear the Word of God.

The planters who could get a holiday came down from their estates, so ten or twelve of us shared a small furnished house in the neighbourhood, and a real hallelujah time we had. Talk

about happy Christians, you should see these saved planters!

5 *p.m.*.—Children's service; about four hundred and fifty children and fifty adults. Texts: Gen. iii. 1, "The serpent;" and John i. 39, "Come and see." The attention of these children was splendid. The Lord taught us all. We had silent prayer at the close, and the stillness was wonderful as we all knelt down praying that we might "see Jesus" by faith.

8 *p.m.*.—Hyde Park Corner meeting: "The centurion." The Lord worked mightily. Souls are being blessed. Now it is 11.25 *p.m.* Good-night. Glory to God!

*Jan. 28th, Tuesday, 5.45 a.m.*.—"A little talk with Jesus" over the Word. We men had breakfast and marched off to the Bible-reading. Full meeting, 7.30 *a.m.*: "The first day of the first month:" (a) Gen. viii. 13—the waters dried up = judgment past; (b) Exod. xl. 2-17—the tabernacle set up; (c) 2 Chron. xxix. 17—the temple cleansed.

5 *p.m.*.—Children's meeting; five hundred, and adults. Texts: Numb. xxii. 30, "The ass;" and Gen. xvi. 13, "Thou God seest me."

6.30 *p.m.*.—Dinner.

8 *p.m.*.—Evening hot, but a great crowd assembled, nine hundred at least. Text: Josh. ii. 12, 13, "Give me a *true token*." Three lessons from Rahab: (a) That Jesus Christ came into the world to save *sinners*; (b) what wonders

grace works in the soul; (*c*) that *faith* through the *true token* brought salvation to herself and friends.

Many remained for conversation; numbers were blessed, several to our knowledge going home rejoicing with the knowledge of their sins forgiven.

I went to bed sleepy, but overheard the conversation of two young planters, both earnest young Christians, who were sleeping in the next room.

A. said, "I say, B., won't it be splendid when we get up to glory?" "Y-e-s," said B, with a little hesitation (B. having a great personal affection for Mr. Grubb),—"Y-e-s, but I'm afraid I sha'n't see much of Mr. Grubb there; he'll be talking to Abraham all the time!"

*Jan. 29th, 6.30 a.m.*—Walked to Bible-reading. Sun hot, but a lovely morning. The red sandstone roads and tropical foliage on the trees, with all shades of green, a peep on to a small lake, made us all praise God for His wonderful works.

Three occasions of AFTER THAT,—

(*a*) The leper *cleansed*; *after that*, he shall come into the camp. The lepers of the Church *must get cleansed*, for there are so many lepers among believers that meetings all over the world are cold and God's power hindered (see Deut. xxiii. 14).

(*b*) *Consecration*. Numb. viii. 14, 15: Thou shalt separate=consecrate=wholly give unto the

Lord. This is called by many the "second blessing," and is an actual definite yielding of the whole to the will of God. Many *cleansed* Christians have not wholly yielded themselves to the Lord, and for this reason have not the consequent joy. "*After that* shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle . . . for they are WHOLLY given unto Me." N.B.—Numb. viii. 7: "Let them shave,"—hair being type of natural strength. They were *not* to do work by human energy. Christ is to work in us to will and to do.

(c) *Communion*. Gen. xlv. 15: "He kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and *after that* his brethren talked with him." Here Joseph is a type of Christ.

5 *p.m.*—Children's service. Mark xiv.: "The cock." (a) "The last supper." (b) "The last hymn." (c) "The last request." Peter's boast and Peter's sorrow.

A very great number got real blessing, and we have since heard that some of them have been testifying in their own natural way at home. One boy was heard to say to his sister, "Mary, Satan tempted me this morning to take the sugar, so I said, 'Get thee behind me, Satan,' and I didn't take the sugar."

A little girl also said, "Tom, you can take that fruit now, for nurse has gone out." But Tom said, "*God* would see me."

8 *p.m.*—Mr. Grubb preached on Acts xvi. 30, 31: "Sirs, what must I do to be saved? . . .



Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house."

The Spirit of the Lord put many people right to-night, though some not without a desperate fight on the part of the devil to hinder. It was 11.45 p.m. before one man could go home in peace.

*Jan. 30th.*—Usual Bible-reading. Subject: Zeph. iii.

During the day all four met to ask the Lord about the future path for us all. We have been led hitherto, and He will continue to be our unerring Guide.

5 *p.m.*—Wet afternoon. Only three hundred children present. "The lion" (Judg. xiv. 5).

8 *p.m.*—There must have been at least a thousand present, for all the chairs were filled and many were standing. After dealing with anxious souls, we returned home at 11 p.m.

*Jan. 31st.*—Bible-reading: "The land flowing with milk and honey,"—the land of Canaan being type of "rest of faith." Canaan cannot mean heaven, because in Canaan they were to destroy, subdue, and war against enemies, and there will be none of that in heaven,—our dwelling in rest depending upon our obedience to Christ.

5 *p.m.*—Children's service, at which some of the planters spoke and prayed. We took the subject of Luke ii. 48: "What Jesus' mother said to Him." When we were having silent

prayer, I said, "Now, boys and girls, Jesus says, 'Let Me in,' as He stands at the door and is knocking (Rev. iii. 20). And if you will answer, 'Jesus, come in,' He will come in." There was wonderful silence; and as we rose I said, "Did any of you ask Jesus to come in?" and immediately a number answered, "Yes," from all parts of the building. Jesus said, "Feed My lambs."

8 *p.m.*.—The place was packed fully an hour before the service began. Mr. Grubb had been led to choose Luke xxiii. 42: "Lord, remember me." We all felt that God had chosen His own message. The Holy Spirit was there in power, and with wonderful attention all listened to a graphic description of the crucifixion as he led up to it from the story of Jesus in the days of old Simeon. The fluency of language was marvellous. As he made an appeal to the unsaved as from the mouth of the Lord, "*If ye reject Me,*" a tremendous peal of thunder rolled over our heads. A few moments after that, as he was giving the thief's testimony to the innocence of our Saviour in the words, "*This man hath done NOTHING amiss,*" another peal of thunder came, as if the devil and all his angels had moved in hell and ground their teeth with rage.

This most blessed meeting will be remembered by us all for many a year, for souls passed from death unto life.

It would have rejoiced any Christian's heart to have seen ten or fifteen saved planters walking

along the road, Bibles in hand, singing one of the Keswick hymns,—

"Glory, glory, hallelujah,  
 Glory, glory to the Lamb;  
 Oh! the cleansing blood *hath* reached me;  
 Glory, glory to the Lamb!"

*Feb. 1st, Saturday.*—Rested and studied our Bibles.

*Feb. 2nd, Sunday, 8 a.m.*—Meeting for Tamil Christians.

11 a.m.—English service at Galle Face Church. Mr. Grubb spoke on Matt. xvii. 8: "Jesus only." The church was so full that many outside listened through the windows, while others sat in their carriages out of the rays of the sun; the one theme, Jesus only, rang through the sermon. Communion service followed, and it was 2 p.m. before we got home; but every one was surprised at its being so late,—the time had gone very quickly, for we had been with Jesus.

A missionary lady told us the other day that she heard two native Christian women talking on a door-step. One was saying good-bye to the other; it was a dark night. The one who was saying good-bye to her friend said, "Are you not afraid to go home alone in the dark?" "No," she said. "Don't you remember what we heard at the meeting? Jesus is *with* us, so I am not alone; therefore not afraid."

3 p.m.—United Sunday-school gathering at the Hyde Park Corner. Crammed full, many

of the Sunday-schools having come, with their superintendents and teachers.

The weather had prevented some of the children from coming on Thursday, and on Friday at the meeting I had prayed for fine weather for Sunday, and simple language was put in my mouth, so that the youngest could understand. I prayed, "O Lord, we want it to be fine on Sunday afternoon, from half-past two to half-past four; and, Lord, if it *must* rain, let it rain only during the meeting, because the weather kept many away on Thursday."

On this afternoon the sun was shining, but there were some black clouds about. It was fine till 3 p.m., when we were all inside the building; so we thanked the Lord for answering prayer, and had no sooner risen from our knees when down came the rain. I said, "There, children, the rain *has* come during the meeting, but it will be fine at four o'clock, so don't think you will get wet, because Jesus loves to answer prayer."

We took the subject of the raising of the Shunammite's son: "From death unto life" (John v. 24). The children were wonderfully attentive, and the Lord gave me words, supplying all my need, so that many little hearts were given to Him. We again closed with silent prayer, *and the rain ceased!* so all went home dry, with our faith strengthened, praising Him for all His love and goodness to us. Glory be to Thee, O God!

At 4.30 p.m. there was a Salvation Army meeting, when Colonel Barker gave an account of the Lord's work under the "Rescue Home" department. A home is being started in Colombo. Large sums of money have been sent in for the benefit of the poor, degraded women and children of Ceylon.

8 p.m.—Another crowded meeting at the Hyde Park Corner. Text: Luke ii. 14, "Glory to God in the highest." We were late dealing with souls. Got to sleep at midnight. Glory to Him; and our hearts say, "To Him be all the praise."

Feb. 3rd, 7 a.m.—A number of saved planters (see *Frontispiece*) were taken in a group in The Hermitage garden.

7.30 a.m.—Bible-reading; the last of the mission: "The marriage supper" (John ii.). This was blessed to hundreds of us Christians, and we thank God for this last Bible-reading.

4 p.m.—Had a small meeting in a lady's drawing-room, where two or three souls were blessed. We poured out our hearts to God, and two ladies who had been in doubt were led to trust only in Jesus for life and power.

8 p.m.—Thanksgiving service at the Hyde Park Corner, when many stood up to praise God for blessing received.

Feb. 4th.—The *Ceylon Observer* reports:—"Various estimates, from twelve to fifteen hundred, have been made as to the number of people who congregated at the Hyde Park Corner Store

for the thanksgiving service last night. Every corner from end to end was crowded, and many found sitting on the floor their only chance of accommodation. After the usual opening hymns and prayer, Mr. Grubb read the story of the prodigal son from Luke xv., specially with reference to the passage, 'They began to be merry.' They had, said Mr. Grubb, assembled not for an address from himself, but that those who found the joy and peace of the new life in Christ might testify to the same, and he would read some of the many letters of thanksgiving to God for blessings received which he held in his hand. Before doing this, however, he would ask his hearers to refer with him to Psalm cvii., and there read the language of the freed soul, when, emerging from darkness and the shadow of death, and the bondage of 'misery and sin,' it could sing again and again, 'Oh that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men!' He then asked the Bible-students before him to turn to the first song of praise in the Bible, in Exod. xv., where with timbrels and dances Miriam the prophetess and Moses sang the song of deliverance to Jehovah. That was 'the only sort of dance' he, Mr. Grubb, believed in.

"He then read out a number of testimonies to blessings received during the mission, and asked why was it that Colombo had seen such things of late as crowds confessing to newly

awakened life and love in the Saviour? He believed it was solely due to the living WORD of Life being placed with unvarnished power before them, and that he feared that in many pulpits the 'orthodox sermon' was far more thought of than the *pure Word of Life*. We were nowhere in the Bible told to preach *sermons*, but THE WORD (2 Tim. iv. 2); but many of his brethren in the ministry, he feared,—and he said it with all love,—thought more of spinning out a theological discourse from their heads, as a spider does its web, than of putting THE WORD before the people. No wonder the people were fogged and bewildered; and may God deliver us from such cobweb sermons, and sweep them and us of all that obscures Jesus and Him only!

“The most touching part of the whole meeting, to our minds, were the verbal testimonies which followed the reading of the written ones. Numbers of gentle and nervous women and girls, as well as men, rose, as opportunity was found, and in faltering accents declared what the Lord had done for their souls. People may descant as they will at the dangers of testimony; but while admitting the danger of its abuse, there is nothing which is so unchallengeable as the trembling avowal of Christ, and nothing, too, so strengthening to the faith of him or her who at such times trusts the Saviour with the words, and forgets self and all its promptings to silence.

“Hundreds of hearts were full of rejoicing as

this the final meeting of the mission came to an end, and all dispersed in the clear moonlight."

One young fellow was still in difficulty as the others went away, and was so determined that he should be put right that he and another Christian brother went into a sheltered wood, and under a cocoa-nut tree they poured out their souls to God. It was not till 1.15 a.m. that the battle was won, but the Lord gave the victory, and they went home praising God.

7 a.m.—On Tuesday morning the planters went up-country by rail, shouting praise to God as the train moved out of the station. We were sorry to see them go; but, glory to Jesus, we *shall* meet again!

Feb. 5th.—We called on some friends who had been kind to us; also went to see the old S.A. planter that we met at the railway station the other day, and were very much impressed with the old man's resignation, and how he could praise God for a broken bone, as he had been knocked down and run over in the road.

Feb. 6th.—Leaving The Hermitage, we went down to take the steamer to South India. Having been all four invited to the C.M.S. work in that district, our guidance had been made plain. Several came to see us off, and we were glad to find some other friends already on the steamer.

David is accompanying us to Tinnevely, as that is his native place; and though his English is a trifle "broken," he makes a splendid inter-



preter, as he is so taught of the Lord that he catches the spiritual point of your remarks, and at the same time is able to understand any English expression quite well.

At a little consecration meeting the following prayer of his struck us very much, so we took it down. And it would be well if other Christians prayed with equally few words with as much meaning in them :—

“O Lord, I want the blessing of more of Dhee, more of Dhy Spirit. I am sure my heart is cleansed from all sin by Dhy precious blood. *Now* give me Dhy Spirit—I ask, I claim it by faith—I believe. I wait for it now, Lord—I accept it. Oh, I have got it! O Lord, praised be Dhy name! O good Lord, blessed Jesus, praise Dhy name! Amen.”

## CHAPTER XIII.

### *TUTICORIN—PALAMCOTTAH.*

*Feb. 6th.*—The ss. — weighed anchor about 4 p.m., and we met a lady whom we had seen at the mission. She is a very strong-minded young woman, and has been abroad as a High Church missionary, though not a bit converted till about a year ago, when she was spoken to by a Miss —, and again by a C.M.S. clergyman, who was blessed in being used to point her to Christ, so that she found Him. However, she had a number of strange notions about many things, with special difficulties about the meaning of the Sacrament and wearing a crucifix, though she had testified to some “sisters,” who were very shocked at her conversion, and cut her in the street.

The Lord had need of her, so caused the mission authorities to send her to Colombo for a change of health, just as the mission there was being conducted.

Arriving there, her High Church friends refused to give her board and lodging unless she promised *not* to attend any of the mission services. She

then went to some of the C.M.S. missionaries, who took her in gladly, giving her a real welcome. During the mission she got into full peace of mind, though knowing nothing of the power of the Holy Ghost for service. She spoke to Mr. Grubb aboard, and his words were used to make her feel her utter weakness as a worker, though at perfect rest about her soul's salvation. She became deeply anxious to get really right with God, and owned that she saw it was useless to go back to her work among the native girls in her own strength.

*Feb. 7th.*—Reaching Tuticorin at 12.30, we hurried to the railway station to take the train to Palamcottah, but just missed it by five minutes; so we said, "Praise God!" and went to the Royal Hotel. While there Mr. Grubb, remembering that the name of the bank manager had been mentioned to him, went with Mr. C—— to call on him, and they were surprised at being welcomed as if they had been expected, which was explained when Mr. —— told them he had received a telegram the previous morning from Colombo, saying, "The Rev. Grubb, a messenger of God, leaves Colombo to-day; receive him." Thus they at once saw why we had missed the train; for, being invited to stay at the house, they found those there to whom they were blessed in conversation.

Meanwhile Mr. R—— and I were waiting at the hotel, and seeing Miss —— pass, asked where she was going. We found she had to wait till

the evening before starting for her missionary station, it being customary to travel by night in bullock-carts. She came into the hotel, and as we all sat in the verandah facing the sea, we could see there was some struggle going on in her heart, and silently prayed for her. Suddenly she turned to me and said, "I wear a crucifix. Do you think Jesus wants me to give it up?" I said, "A crucifix to me gives an entirely wrong notion of the Saviour. He is no longer on the cross, but *risen*, and wants to reign in power in *your* heart." "What would you do then?" I said, "I would throw it into the sea." She said, "Oh, it has been with me for so long, and has been a great treasure; but——" and then she looked at it, having taken it off her neck. I said, "Don't look at it if you think Jesus wants to take the place of the crucifix, because it will only tempt you to keep it; and if you wholly yield to Him, then He will fill your soul with power, but not until you are wholly yielded." Handing me the crucifix, she said, "Will you ask Mr. Grubb to throw it away?" I said, "Yes, certainly."\*

From that moment Satan lost his power over her, and she thirsted for more of the Word of God; so taking our Bibles, we studied the seventeenth chapter of St. John till it was cool enough for a walk, when we all three went to the end of the fishing pier, opposite the hotel, and there for the first time in her life she seemed to have

\* He has done so.

her eyes opened, and grasped the fact that the gift of the Holy Ghost is for *every* believer.

There and then we knelt down in the sight of God alone. Although she had never but once in her life before prayed without a book, she poured out her soul to God, and fully trusted Him to keep her and fill her with His Holy Spirit.

As we went back she asked us to teach her some hymns, saying, "I have never learnt any salvation hymns in High Church." We taught her three of Sankey's: "Now none but Christ can satisfy," "Take me as I am," and "What a Friend we have in Jesus."

In the evening the bullock-cart came to fetch her; and David said, as he saw her going off in the cart, "Oh, that lady has got much blessing! Before she not understand full salvation; but now her face 'all lit up'!"

She had already testified to her servant, telling him that he must not rest till he knew that his sins were forgiven. While David, Mr. R——, and I were praising God for all His goodness, the hotel butler came up and said, "I, too, am a Christian—I believe in Jesus." We had a little talk with him, and then went to bed.

*Feb. 8th.*—Up early, and had a short prayer-meeting with David and the hotel butler, who seemed encouraged. Met Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— at the railway station, and got into the carriage, where there were four native passengers. David immediately "opened fire." One man was

a Hindu, another a Mussulman, and these two kept contradicting each other. The fourth said he was a Christian, but admitted his life was inconsistent and overcome by sin. David spoke to him in English, which he understood well. He said, “You do not trust in Jesus to keep you. He *can* keep you from falling. I used to *try* and *try* and *try*, but only to *fail* and *fail* and *fail*; and I used to *argue* and *argue* and *argue*, but all no good; and now by simple faith I TRUST, and Jesus keeps me. Oh yes! argument will not bring the peace you want. It is like biting bones,—no satisfaction and very hard work. You must TRUST, and then you get the flesh and enjoy your spiritual food.” The others left us at a station not far distant, so we got down on our knees and prayed, and believe the poor man obtained real help.

*Palamcottah, 9.30 a.m.*—We reached Palamcottah, where Mr. Barton met us, and drove us to the house formerly occupied by the late and honoured missionary, Bishop Sargent. From the entrance of the compound to the door of the bungalow there were lines of boys and girls from the C.M.S. School, with flags of yellow and red, also a banner with “Welcome.” As we passed they were singing, “How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of Him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace!” Breakfast 10 a.m., when fourteen of us, all men, sat down together, several other missionaries having come in.

The devil has been at work during these few months, in many ways trying to hinder; but we rejoice in it as a proof that the Spirit of God is working; otherwise Satan would say, "There is no need for me to trouble myself where Christ is *not* lifted up."

It was given out at two churches that the congregations were not to go and hear Mr. Grubb; the consequence was many came out of curiosity, and some were saved. One lady brought her children to the services for them, and said, "I would not have had them miss them for anything, although they run the risk of being turned out of the church choir for their absence on such an errand." It is not well to repeat all we hear, because it might "sow discord among brethren," which thing the Lord hates (Prov. vi. 19); but there are some things we feel we dare not pass over.

A united prayer-meeting in the Tamil Church commenced the mission here. It was quite full, at least a thousand people, including the school-children.

Mr. R——, David, and I share the small bungalow in the mission compound. Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— are with Mr. Barton.

*Feb. 9th, Sunday morning, 6 a.m.*—Early breakfast.

*7.30 a.m.*—Service in the church, where a great number of Tamil Christians and some villagers were assembled.

Mr. Grubb preached on Matt. xxii. 11, 12:

“The wedding garment.” This was most impressive, and many professing Christians were made to question themselves, “Have I on the wedding garment or no?”

Just at the end of the sermon Mr. Grubb said, “We will now sing our closing hymn,”—

“Just as I am, without one plea  
But that Thy blood was shed for me,  
And that Thou bidd’st me come to Thee,  
O Lamb of God, I come.”

The interpreter, however, made a slight mistake, which was very appropriate. He said in Tamil, “Now we will sing the *clothing* hymn,” etc., thinking that was what Mr. Grubb had said: certainly a suitable title for the subject of the wedding garment.

There was another meeting arranged in a room not far distant, and at noon a good many leading catechists met, also a class of Hindu lads, who, though not converted, are searching the Scriptures daily, and frequently meeting of their own free-will. We had a special prayer-meeting before leaving, and David prayed most fervently. The class of Hindu lads invited us to their private meeting for next Friday.

3 *p.m.*.—Children’s service. The C.M.S. School girls and boys came in great numbers, while the parents and elder friends also attended, when we gave them simple Bible-readings on “The serpent” (Gen. iii. 1, etc.).

6.30 *p.m.*.—English service in the small church,



also Communion. Introduced to a Cambridge man, who is principal of a Hindu college here.

8 *p.m.*.—General meeting (Tamil). Text : Luke vii. 26 to end, " At the feet of Jesus."

Some S.A. friends came. We spoke with them. One native told us that he had learnt what *real faith* is since these S.A. men and women came. Inquirers come to the small bungalow at all hours, and we make a point of speaking to each as they come, for whatever purpose—*e.g.*, the washerman, who called for an order, was spoken to and prayed with ; and we find dear David invaluable.

We hear this evening that a devil-dancer was converted at the morning service, so we shall need to pray specially for him, as he will be persecuted. Several of the college boys who speak English have already made friends with us.

*Feb. 10th, 7.30 a.m.*.—Meeting ; continuing " At the feet of Jesus," which we all enjoyed, and from which we know there was much blessing.

4.30 *p.m.*.—Children's service. Subject : " Balaam." The Bible knowledge of some of these children is really wonderful.

At odd moments we are copying out Mr. Grubb's sermons from the shorthand writer's rough copies, as many friends wish them published.\* It gives us the opportunity of getting more blessing from the words given.

6.30 *p.m.*.—Text : John iii. 4, " How can a man be born when he is old ? " Some English

\* Published in Ceylon. Title : " Full Salvation."

people were present. There was a full after-meeting, when a good many old catechists and some pastors were very much touched. About twenty stood up, acknowledging that, though "leaders," they had not hitherto put Christ *first*.

*Feb. 11th, 7.30 a.m.*—"At the feet of Jesus" continued.

During breakfast Mr. Barton told us of a Hindu lad who had been converted lately, but his father was much annoyed; and after many fruitless attempts to change him, tried to shake the boy's notions out of his head by taking him to see other parts of the country. It was all of no use,—the boy really loved his new Master, and would not be separated from Him. In answer to his father's last letter, he simply replied by drawing the picture of his own ear with an awl through it, with the text, *Exod. xxi. 5, 6*: "I love my Master; . . . I will not go out free."

*12 noon.*—Mail letters came; one also from Miss —, saying she had already been called upon by some of her pupils who wanted the peace they saw she had, two of whom were converted, praise God! The authorities immediately communicated to her that they did not wish "this new doctrine of immediate and present salvation preached to the girls under their supervision." She had also been able to help another lady whose soul was troubled with many a doubt.

*12.30 p.m.*—Students' meeting.

*4 p.m.*—Children's service, when the congrega-

tion were seated on the floor, all the seats having been removed, so as to make room for the many hundreds that crowd into the evening meetings.

6.30 *p.m.*—Twelve hundred people present. Subject: John iv.: "The woman of Samaria." Many remained bowed in prayer at the after-meeting.

*Feb. 12th.*—Daily meetings as usual; also a special one at the girls' school. Subject: John xiii. 8, "With Me."

10.30 *a.m.*—Mr. Barton having invited several native clergy, pastors, and catechists to meet at breakfast, we sat down together; after which Mr. Barton stood up and read Titus i. 7-9, followed by a short but faithful and searching address. He said, "My brethren, I am deeply grieved to find, as I travel round your districts, that the same story of dissatisfaction comes from all your congregations. Everywhere where I go the really earnest Christians in your congregations tell me they have not the confidence and respect that they ought to have in their pastors. Many say, 'We want more European missionaries;' but I say, dear brethren, you must remember that the real fault lies in your preaching what you do not know from personal experience, and your lives do not bear witness to what you preach. You may be a B.A. or an M.A., as some of you are; but *that* is not enough. *You need the power of the Holy Spirit* to put and keep you right in the sight of God and men. Far be it

from me to find fault with you, for I apply the same accusation to myself, and trust that during this mission we may all receive of that power which alone can cause any lasting work."

Mr. Grubb then followed with words of love and power, taking 2 Kings iv. 7, specially illustrating that leaders of the people need more than ever to be "*alone with Jesus*," with "the door shut" (ver. 4). The whole time was one of real power, and we did not disperse till we had prayed unitedly that the Lord Himself would be henceforth King.

4.30 *p.m.*—Children's meeting (Dan. vi.), after which there was "*the little pot meeting*."

Some years ago the Christians used to have money-boxes in the form of a little earthen jar or pot, in which they used to collect money for the expenses of the work. These pots were so made that they had to be broken before the money could be got out, and this meeting was arranged for the people to assemble and each break his "little pot" upon a stone set for the purpose, when the money was counted out by the treasurer. Although they now collect in a different form, it is still called "*the little pot meeting*."

6.30 *p.m.*—Some very solemn moments followed the evening meeting, when the Lord had given real conviction of sin. It is very terrible to hear the leaders, such as catechists and schoolmasters, confess in their prayers what their lives have been, though professedly Christians. As we

knelt in prayer many broken hearts were lifted up in confession to Him with trembling voices,—their adultery, uncleanness, theft, lying, and unfaithfulness. Oh, how my heart wept to think that these men should have been so under the bondage of sin!

*Feb. 13th.*—All day up to 4 p.m. men and boys were coming to the bungalow to be spoken to about their souls, or to bring distressed friends. These times with the Lord are not to be expressed in words; they are too wonderful to describe. In the cases of cold-hearted Christians, we find one invariable cause,—the neglect of the study of the Word of God.

6.30 *p.m.*—Meeting was most solemn, and we were kept busy at the after-meeting.

*Feb. 14th.*—As well as the usual meetings, we were to go to the Hindu lads' meeting, where seventeen young men meet for Bible study.

At 4.30 p.m. we entered the "bandy" and were trotted off to Tinnevely city, about three miles. The bulls were stopped at the bazaar, where two or three of our friends met us. We were led to a door in the same street, and invited to ascend a small ladder to an upper room, floored with mats and lit by candles. At 6.15 all the members of the "Hindu Bible Study Association" arrived, and we began with prayer. Then in very slow English, as simply as we could, we spoke to them, as the Lord gave the words, on the subject of "Jesus, the Son of God."

There was profound attention, and the Lord dealt very plainly. Afterwards two of the young men prayed very simply, confessing their sins to the Lord, telling Him they did believe, and asking for strength to confess Him before their friends. The persecution they sometimes have to suffer would make our blood run cold. Their library consisted of Bibles, New Testaments, "Pilgrim's Progress," etc., and we added a Cruden's concordance. We are pained to find that several of the native nominal Christians who are shopkeepers sell intoxicants, being licensed by Government, and thus spread ruin by the fiendish trade.

6.30 *p.m.*—Testimony meeting. On our way to this meeting from Tinnevely city we passed through the compound, and through the bungalow window saw fourteen or fifteen boys from the college kneeling in prayer. There is real work going on among these lads.

The testimony meeting was one never to be forgotten, when the verbal and written "thanks" were given, praising God for salvation, peace, and power. The boys have asked for a meeting at 5 a.m. to-morrow.

*Feb. 15th, 5 a.m.*—Boys in real earnest; many were broken down; and we have to praise God for the great blessings we have all received through David, who is truly filled with the Holy Ghost. Many of the natives returned home to-day.

*Feb. 16th, Sunday, 7.30 a.m.*—Mark xii. 34: "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God."

11 *a.m.*.—Mr. C—— spoke at the —— School, after which a Sivite with the three marks stayed, saying he wanted his sins forgiven; so we prayed with him. We did not feel that he was very satisfactory; but God knows.

We hear that an English theosophist, who was preaching against Christ thirty miles from here, died last week of cholera, crying out to God for mercy. In his pocket a piece of paper was found with these words: "Being born, there is life; having life, it must die; when dead, is glad to be at rest." Poor man!

*Feb. 17th.*—Special meetings for believers were held to-day; also a final appeal to the school-girls, many of whom had been hanging back. The Lord did a mighty work, over sixty staying for an after-meeting, at which they confessed the Lord as their Saviour.

The faith of those who had been already blessed and who had prayed for others was greatly strengthened by seeing some for whom they had prayed come out at this meeting.

In the evening Mr. Grubb concluded with, "Be of good cheer" (Matt. xiv. 27).

Many more sent in testimony, saying what blessing they had received, and the missionaries say they have had real blessing themselves. We have certainly all had a great deal of the Bible opened to our understanding from the morning Bible-readings.

Outside the church in the dark a schoolmaster

came up and said to us, "I am a schoolmaster, but I have so many sins that overcome me that I am tempted now to think that after all I am too great a sinner to be forgiven. I don't want to sin, but sin is too strong for me, and when I resolve not to sin I sin just the same as before. I struggle very hard and can't overcome."

We went aside under a tree alone before God, and then the Holy Spirit prevailed over the lies of Satan, and he knelt down and trusted Jesus to cleanse him and to save him "*from* his sins" (Matt. i. 21), and saw for the first time in his life that God does not expect us to be able to fight Satan, but by TRUST in the Saviour we are kept from falling and Satan made to lose his dominion over us.

We gave him 2 Cor. i. 10 ; Psalm lvi. 13 ; Jude 24 ; and Isa. xii. 2, "I will TRUST, and not be afraid." The old man asked for prayer, and we committed him to God, so that he got up praising Him for the assurance of complete victory by faith in the risen Son of God.

*Feb. 18th.*—As a "final shot" before leaving for our next station, we four, with David and ten or twelve young students, went out street preaching, and the Lord drew a large and attentive crowd. We all took some part in this meeting, having made a stand between two cross-roads.

Dozens of little naked children, whose curiosity had been aroused, came running in the ring, and David taught them in Tamil "God is love,"



and "Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow."

*Feb. 19th.*—Rested and packed.

*Feb. 20th, Thursday, 7 p.m.*—We got into bullock-bandies, two and two, to travel by night to MENGNANAPURAM. It was a lovely cool night, the moon and the stars shining clearly, and we were slowly drawn along by the faithful bulls, being only now and then disturbed from sleep by the bumping of the springless bandy as we crossed the stony bed of a river.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### *MENGNANAPURAM.*

*Feb. 21st.*—Before the sun was up, about 5 a.m. we were awaked by David saying that we could have some tea, so we got out of our bandies, and were glad of the refreshment.

Seven miles more to go; this we did on foot, except Mr. Barton and Mr. Grubb, who took in turns the help of a feeble pony. Across a desert of sand we went in the early dawn, the sun began to rise, and we could see the spire of Mengnanapuram Church in the distance.

We were welcomed by about fifty natives who came to meet us. The dear missionary lady Mrs. Thomas and the resident missionaries entertained us at breakfast. We were then shown over the church, which is magnificent, paved inside with tiles; and there are no seats,—all the people squat on the ground. This church would seat quite two thousand people closely packed. The contrast to the surrounding desert of sand and stately palmyra trees is very great.

The harmonium being out of repair, we worked at that for some time prior to the opening service,

when about a thousand people joined in a prayer-meeting, asking God's blessing on the eight days' mission.

We are very comfortable here. Mr. Grubb is staying at the mission-house, Mr. C—— and Mr. R—— at the bungalow, and David and I occupy a tent next to the bungalow. To our great delight, there is a splendid swimming-bath (30 by 20 by 8), made forty years ago by Rev. Thomas. It is a great blessing to all.

*Feb. 22nd, Saturday.*—We spent the day preparing for the coming week.

*Feb. 23rd, Sunday.*—This has been a blessed day.

7.30. *a.m.*—Early service and Communion.

12 *noon.*—Mission sermon. Text: Heb. iii. 7, "To-day, if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts."

4 *p.m.*—Children's service. Several of the boys have already come to the inquiry tent to talk to us. David said, "Oh, it is splendid! The people will get wounded at the big meetings, and then they will come to be healed at the little meetings."

6.30 *p.m.*—Church full; fifteen hundred present; followed by a prayer-meeting. Text: Gen. xxii. 7, "Where is the lamb?" Opportunity was given for anxious souls to stand up, as a desire that they should be prayed for. Many did so.

Fourteen boys came afterwards to the tent, where we were all busy dealing with them till

quite late. Boys of twelve here seem to know as much about sin as boys of sixteen in England.

Some of the old pastors look as if they need a good stirring up.

*Feb. 24th, Monday, 7.30.*—Grand meeting on Heb. vii. 25: "Able to save to the uttermost." The Spirit of the Lord has indeed been carrying all before Him. To-day I was sitting in the bungalow, preparing for the children's service, when I heard cries and heart-rending sobs coming from the boys' school-house. Going across the compound, I found David and Mr. R—— surrounded by about twenty boys, who were so deeply under conviction of sin that their sobs stopped all dealing with them. Waiting for a little, we got them to sit down quietly; then one by one the Lord led them to trust in Him for salvation from the power of sin, as well as from the guilt of past offences.

All day we were busy speaking to one or another till the evening meeting, when Mr. Grubb again preached in the church to a crowded congregation.

We were surprised to see so few of the catechists with Bibles, and found most of them had left them at home in their villages. Of course a Tamil Bible is a weight to carry for a distance, but surely if we neglect our Bibles we may expect to starve.

There seemed something hard about the men's meetings, so we met for special prayer about it,

and asked the Lord that, if there were an Achan in the midst, he might be found. Very soon afterwards a man was overheard to say, "I've been preaching for the last thirty years, and have seen very few conversions; and do you think that souls will be saved through preaching in a few days?" The Lord has since dealt with this man, making him see that "*he* had been preaching" for the last thirty years; but he lost the chance of a bigger blessing by not being willing to acknowledge that he had been wrong before.

*Feb. 25th.*—Before fully awake (about 5 a.m.) we heard voices, and some of the boys had already come to our tent, and, offering us some cocoa-nut water, sat down, saying they would like to ask some questions. Feeling the need of private communion with the Lord for ourselves first, we told them this, and they went away, and came again at six o'clock.

Meetings were also arranged for the sixty boarders of the girls' school, and again the Spirit of God broke down every barrier, thirty of the girls giving their hearts unreservedly to the Lord.

What with "believing," "the hot weather," and the constant heart-to-heart conversation with anxious souls, we feel a little weary, but are greatly refreshed by a swim in the mission bath.

*Feb. 26th.*—Similar meetings to yesterday; more souls saved.

*Feb. 27th.*—Last night, after a very long day,

we had a short prayer-meeting with some of the boys, and at 10.30 p.m. were just going to turn into bed, when we heard sobbing outside the tent, then, "Sir! sir!" so we looked out, and saw a student, a dear fellow of about nineteen or twenty, "entirely broken down," as David says. He came in saying, "Oh, I'm too bad to be saved, and have been praying for an hour, but am worse." After about a quarter of an hour with him he became very definite, and said, "I have believed before, but my heart is full of sin. I try, and fail; I *want* to do right and be some use, but I am the worst sinner in this place. Tell me, can I be forgiven?" We assured him that the words in 1 John i. 9 were absolutely true: "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." "Ah!" said he, "that is what I want; but can *I* have a heart cleansed from unrighteousness?" "Yes!" we assured him again. Then closing his eyes as he knelt, he said, "O Lord, I come, I confess; oh! I have sinned; forgive me, for Thy blood was shed. I have a bad heart,—oh! give me a clean heart. But oh! I am so weak, Lord, I shall fall tomorrow." Then David said, "No! no! no! no! no!" as if he could not say "no" fast enough, or sufficiently often. "You must have Holy Ghost, and *He* will keep you! *Now ask and take* by faith 'Holy Ghost.'" After some further explanations he again prayed, "O Lord, give

me Holy Ghost." Then David said, "Has God answered your prayer to-night?" "Yes," he said, "I have got three blessings to-night—first, I have got pardon; second, I have got a clean heart; third, I have got Holy Ghost."

Oh, how we did shout "Hallelujah!" how we praised God for such a victory! and as we said good-night we could have cried with joy,—

"Come, oh come, Great Spirit, come,  
Let some mighty deed be done;  
Satisfy the soul's desire,  
See us trusting for the fire."

*Feb. 28th, 7 a.m.*—A solemn meeting, addressed by Mr. Grubb on the three "Looks":—

(a) Isa. xlv. 22, "Look to Jesus for salvation;"

(b) Heb. xii. 2, "Look at Jesus for sanctification;"

(c) Phil. iii. 20, "Look for Jesus for glorification;"

Of course we can have glory in our souls *now*, but not glorified bodies till Jesus comes.

The meetings among the girls and boys have again been greatly blessed, many of them being truly saved, their splendid knowledge of the Scriptures having been used of the Lord to bring them such real blessing.

Thank God for the mission schools, and all honour to those who labour on, week by week, and year by year.

6.30 *p.m.*—Subject: "The judgment seat of Christ."

*March 1st, Saturday.*—Studied.

3.30 *p.m.*—A special meeting for the village

children, who are like little black savages, all half naked, many of them having on only a piece of string and a silver charm.

David spoke to them as well, and several little hearts were drawn to Jesus. "Suffer the little children to come unto Me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God" (Mark x. 14).

One very small boy, not more than five, kept hanging about the door of the church, so an interpreter asked him what was the matter. The little fellow said, "I have done something wrong!" "What is it?" said the man (who, though a good interpreter, is rather fond of using long words); and the reply was interpreted, "This boy says he has appropriated a palmyra root without permission," or, in plain language, "*He stole a root!*" We told the little chap about Jesus, and said he might come and ask questions at any time, and the schoolboys would talk to him.

One of the Christians, while taking a walk, to be alone with the Lord, in the cool of the evening, wandered near a little jungle; as he communed there he thought he heard voices, and stopped to listen. Going in the direction of the voices, he saw five little boys kneeling down among the bushes; he hid himself to listen, and took down their simple prayers. One boy began: "O Lord, Thou hast promised that Thou wilt give me a clean heart; give me that clean heart, for Jesus' sake. Amen." The second said: "O God, Thou hast said, 'It is not by might nor by



power, but by Thy Spirit.' The devil is always by me, and tempts me to sin; but Thou art also by me. Thou art stronger than the devil; deliver me from his power, for Jesus' sake. Amen." Each one prayed about his particular need. Then they burst into praise, which lasted for about half an hour. Truly "out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise."

*March 2nd, Sunday.*—The usual services were held, and between the meetings we had conversations with missionaries, native pastors, agents, boys, and girls. In the evening the service was exceptionally solemn, not only because it was the last, but on account of a rumour that cholera had broken out in the village, and that already three deaths had been recorded. This had frightened some to such an extent that they had fled back to their villages during the afternoon.

The subject preached on was John iv.: "The woman of Samaria." At the close Mr. Grubb proposed one minute silent prayer. This was most telling, as we were each bowed before God, praying that we might trust Him fully about the cholera.

The Communion Service in the morning had been very impressive, too, and so quiet, as of course the natives have bare feet, and walk noiselessly along, with the exception of the occasional clank of silver anklets worn by the women.

David's wife was educated at this school, and

her mother is still living not far from here. Before they were married David was not converted, and the mother had many doubts about consenting to the marriage, as she had heard that David was not a man of very good character. When the time came for decision she was greatly troubled, and prayed that the Lord would guide her. That night she dreamt that she saw a hand drop a crooked stick on to the floor of her room, and a voice said, “Take up the stick.” She did so, and it became a very good stick, wood one end and iron the other. Then she awoke, and said, “That must be the sign that, though David is not a good man, if I take him as my son-in-law he will become a good son.”

They are now both living witnesses, and David, as we have already said, is one of the most wholly consecrated and filled souls we have ever met.

The missionaries, wherever we go, say they are sure that this “Mission to Missions” is the plan that the Lord is indirectly blessing to the heathen, for they themselves get greatly cheered, and many native Christians are led to grasp the promises offered through faith in Jesus, and the many consecrations of the converted will spread to the heathen daily.

*March 3rd, Monday.*—No meetings, so we had times of quiet alone, and at twelve noon went to the bath for a swim. It was a splendid place to spend an hour in such a hot climate, and we felt

we could praise the Lord in the bath as well as anywhere else. After swimming and diving, we finished up with throwing in Mr. Grubb.

"One—two—three,  
In goes G—  
With a splash!"

followed by a peal of laughter from the rest of us, who thought it was the greatest joke in the world to see the "Reverend ducked."

2 *p.m.*.—Packed. Rain came down heavily.

5 *p.m.*.—As we went across the garden to the bungalow we saw a very thin boy of eighteen or nineteen. We asked who he was, and what he wanted. The schoolboys said, "He is a Christian, but is possessed with the devil, and gets fits, and cannot hear or speak. He has come here to be prayed for." He came into the bungalow, and we four, with the three schoolboys, the man who had cried outside the tent, and David, knelt down, asking the Lord to bless the lad, and cast out the devil, and let him hear and speak.

After we had prayed for some time we felt an inward consciousness of the power of God being present, and felt that we ought to believe that the work was done. The interpreter then said to him, "Believe!" and he turned round and said, "I *do* believe!" This called forth a chorus of "Praise God!" from us all, and we then asked him if he could hear our voices, and he said, "Yes." The boys clapped their hands and jumped up, praising the Lord, and, taking a Tamil

Bible, it was handed to him, when he read a verse or two perfectly distinctly. He said, “The devil is gone out of me.” He then stood up, and we praised God for His wonderful power.

The cause of his sickness was attributed by the heathen to his having fooled with one of their idols. The story ran thus:—

He was a palmyra tree\* climber, and very clever at it; but one day, two years ago, he went to a temple and climbed up an idol, doing some slight damage. The priests are said to have cursed him, and from that time he was in the condition in which he came to be prayed for. The heathen said it was a judgment upon him for fooling with their god.†

7 *p.m.*.—Dinner, and bade farewell to our good friends, by whom we were committed to God’s keeping in prayer.

An invitation having come from Bishop Caldwell asking Mr. Grubb to stop a few hours at Edeyen-gudi, we went there by night, travelling through thick sand in bullock-bandies, with the rain descending in torrents.

*March 4th.*—Reached Edeyen-gudi ‡ about 9 a.m., where we had breakfast, and were asked to go to the church immediately, where the people were waiting. The opening text was, “Let God arise” (Psalm lxxviii. 1). The people eagerly

\* Palm tree.

† See Appendix. Letter from Rev. G. C. Grubb.

‡ Principal S.P.G. station in Tinnevely.

listened, and seemed unwilling to go away when the service was finished.

1 o'clock.—Meeting for women.

2.30 p.m.—Men and lads.

4 p.m.—Children.

7 p.m.—General meeting.

At each gathering souls were stirred, and the Spirit of God caused His own sword to cut into hard hearts, which made them long to find Him who is the Great Physician. Many already are rejoicing in the knowledge of present salvation, and are in possession of eternal life.

Between the meetings two men came to the house, saying they once trusted the Lord, but since 1881 they had doubted, because they had read the prophecy of Rev. Thomas Shipton that Christ was to come on a certain day. On the day that was named nothing happened, so they were thrown back, getting into a terribly dark state of soul. The Lord restored them to-day, and they rested upon His promise to heal their backsliding and forgive them freely.

*March 5th, 7.30 a.m.*—Service and Communion, followed by other meetings similar to those of yesterday.

10 a.m.—David and I had the boarding-school boys and girls; three women teachers got full assurance of salvation, which they had never been taught before. Several of the children were much impressed.

1 o'clock.—Women's meeting, after which a

number of them met together, and were again spoken to, when several came out on the Lord's side.

2.30 *p.m.*.—Some men asked intelligent questions at the end of their meeting, and eight accepted forgiveness of sins.

4 *p.m.*.—The children were greatly stirred, and one of the newly saved teachers spoke pleadingly with them too. Several accepted Jesus as their Saviour before the close.

By invitation we went to the native pastor's house, where we had tea and family prayer; then we congregated in the middle of the road and had an open-air meeting, when a large crowd gathered. We taught the children Mark x. 14: "Suffer the little children to come unto Me." Mr. Grubb gave a few words, followed by testimony from the two men who had been backsliding (through the mistaken prophecy of 1881), when they openly confessed their unfaithfulness, and concluded by singing a lyric on whole consecration to Christ.

7 *p.m.*.—We again assembled in the church. A chirping sparrow, perched on the window, seemed to annoy one man very much; he left the church, shortly returning with a gun, which he fired, killing the sparrow, which fell on the paving-stones. "One of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father" (Matt. x. 29).

Text: "Unto you therefore which believe He is precious" (1 Peter ii. 7). A great number

received blessing, which was manifest by their desire to remain for special prayer. The boarding-school children were again visited and family prayer conducted, when some said, "We love our Bibles from to-day, and shall pray that you may come here again."

We had the meeting in the courtyard, the evening being hot and the moon full. While we were packing up our things more souls came to be interviewed, and at 10.30 p.m. we again entered our bandies for another night journey to Palamcottah.

*March 6th, 8 a.m.*—Stopped at Nanguneri to give the bullocks a rest in the shade; had breakfast in the rest-house.

*2 p.m.*—Left again, and reached Palamcottah at 7.30 p.m.

Mr. Barton and Mr. Schaffter met us, and told how the Lord had blessed some of the Hindu lads in some persecution. One of them, who had confessed Christ, was attacked by his father when seated at his school work, giving him a clouting. Souls have also been saved from the villages through the street-preaching of some of the new converts.

We left the compound to catch the 3.30 p.m. train to Tuticorin. As we drove away the girls of the boarding-school stood to say "farewell," and we gave them texts to keep in memory (Phil. iv. 13, 19). Some of the boys ran beside the bandies, and at the station sang as the train

moved off (in Tamil), “We’ll soon be at home over there.”

Thus ended the South Indian Mission, and we praise God for the many blessings given to us, both spiritual and physical. We believe that what He has begun He will finish.

Reached Tuticorin ; ss. ——— delayed till 9th.

*March 7th.*—Our good friend the manager of the bank insisted on our all being his guests. We were greatly interested in a story told us at his house by a dear old Christian lady. She said that one of her grandchildren was taken very ill not long ago with diphtheria, and although only a boy of six and a half years of age, a real little Christian. He was very bad, and his mother was weeping by his bedside ; presently he said he wanted to write a letter, so the mother got a piece of paper and pen and ink, when he dictated a little request to the clergyman, of whom he was very fond, asking him to pray for him in church, as it was Sunday morning. When that was sent off he said to his mother, “Don’t cry, I know God will take care of me, mother.” And from that Sunday morning he began to mend, and is now out of danger. Praise God!

*March 8th.*—Some young men (Tamil) came to see us, who were formerly in the school at Palamcottah. And an invitation came from the native clergyman asking Mr. Grubb to preach at the Tamil Church. Meanwhile David went out with his accordion, gathered a crowd of



natives round him on the shore, and "had a little meeting," as he said. "Oh, yes! the Lord was there, and the people came!" Then he would burst out with,—

"My sins are all forgiven,  
I'm on my way to heaven.  
Glory to Jesus, hallelujah!"

*March 9th, Sunday morning.*—Tamil Church full.

2 *p.m.*—We went aboard the ss. — for Colombo.

Leaving Tuticorin in the launch, we got aboard the ss. —, and the Lord immediately opened the way for us there by friendly words being passed to us by one of the engineers who had returned with us from the shore, and Jesus helped us, giving very many opportunities with captain, officers, engineers, and passengers. A gentleman's servant, a Tamil, was in distress about his soul from what he heard at the street-preaching in Tuticorin the day before, and we had a good time with him.

Retired to bed early, but in the morning discovered that we had been nearly eaten alive by "red ants." Our clothes were also full; there must have been millions of them. We had slept notwithstanding them, praise God!

Reaching Colombo the next morning, we drove to The Hermitage once more, and spent a quiet week there, till the 17th, when we went aboard

the ss. — for the colonies of Australia and New Zealand.

*March 10th to 16th.*—During this week a short mission was held at a Dutch church by a Mr. D——, who has long been known in the island as a Christian ; and there was much blessing attending his services. We occasionally took part in these meetings. We were also told that there had been such a demand for Bibles during the last month that the Society's stock was sold out.

Some who prophesied that the mission would all end in excitement can't quite understand this, especially as the lawyers were among the chief purchasers.

One lady told us also that she had not known the way to read her Bible, so each morning asked the Lord to make her open it at the place where she was to read, and each time she had got a blessing. But one morning she was uncertain whether this was right as a continuance, so she said, " Lord, make me open the Bible at a place that will guide me as to whether I am to always read it like this," and it opened at the blank sheet at the end of the Old Testament and the beginning of the New. So she has taken that as guidance that, as a rule, people ought to read in consecutive order, or study a certain subject, which she has done since.

The ss. —, in which we travelled from England to Ceylon, came into port to-day. Mr. R——, visiting the ship, found several old

friends coming on capitally, while the text given to the barman was still hanging up round the neck of a brandy-bottle : " Trust in the Lord."

*March 17th.*—At twelve noon we left The Hermitage to go aboard the steamer which was to take us to Australia.

Many came to see us off, including ministers and friends of all denominations, with some of our S.A. brothers.

As we went up the companion-ladder we found an old steamship steward, who seemed glad to see us again.

Standing together at the stern, we started a farewell hymn, and Mr. Grubb offered prayer ; which attracted the attention of the other passengers, so that we were at once marked by them as " religious." We also had a small men's prayer-meeting in our cabin, when poor David cried like a child, and we felt saying good-bye to him terribly. He said, " O Lord—my heart is broken—but, Lord, it's all right—it's only flesh, Lord, only flesh."

The words " All ashore !" forced us to say good-bye, and our hearts were full of praise to God for so many real brethren in the Lord.

## CHAPTER XV.

### COLOMBO TO AUSTRALIA.

*March 17th.*—Steaming out of Colombo Harbour, we waved to the friends on the launch, and were soon out of sight of the verdure-clad coast of Ceylon.

Taking a look round to see who our fellow-passengers were, we discovered that there was a varied company: three Roman Catholic priests (French), two Church Missionary Society missionaries, one Methodist, two Congregational ministers, six professional jockeys, a theatrical troupe, two horse-dealers, an old infidel lecturer, a Jew, some gold-diggers, several families, and about thirty children.

This is a fine vessel, and the second class is in the stern. We are likely to be busy, according to the look-out. Our cabins are below water-mark, so somewhat dark and stuffy; but, praise God, we can be satisfied anywhere and with anything in the company of Jesus.

9 *p.m.*—Work began for the Master in a strange way. One of the jockeys being the worse for liquor, familiarly introduced himself to

me; so I consented at his request to walk with him; finding him incapable, I took his arm, and we paced the deck for about an hour, when he began to come to. He was even then quite annoyed with himself, and with a sigh admitted the truth of what I said to him about his soul needing salvation. He said he had been a jockey for eight years and is only twenty-two, that it is a hard life, and wishes he did not drink.

*March 18th.*—The poor jockey looks sad this morning. The ship is rolling considerably. Several are very quiet; some of the children look as if their mothers were too ill to attend to them, and are eating mangoes, making a great mess; a few men are drinking beer, others smoking, and a good few reading “yellow-backs.” One man asked me where my “pals” were, meaning the Rev. G. C. Grubb and Messrs. C—— and R——, so you can gather what class of friends we now have to deal with; but we do not mind as long as they get saved. Mr. C—— has been attacked by the infidel lecturer.

*March 19th, 4 a.m.*—Crossed the line; very hot during the day.

*4 p.m.*—Prayer-meeting in Mr. Grubb’s cabin, where we asked for opportunities among the first-class passengers, and especially that we might come across the theatrical troupe.

*5 p.m.*—Went on deck, and one of the first-class passengers, having heard I was on board, spoke to me, so again two old friends meet, and

prayer was thus immediately answered. A colonial gentleman then said that he thought it would be well for all the clergy and ministers to meet in the second saloon, so all came at an appointed hour, and had a friendly chat about the Sunday services. An American gentleman, wife and family, all Christians, are very affable companions, and they asked us to sing some hymns after tea, which we did; and one man came running down and joined in. Then he said, "Oh, do you remember that hymn about the 'Sweet story of old'? it takes me back twenty years when I think of it, as I used to be at a Wesleyan Sunday-school then. I'm not a bit converted,—don't mistake me,—but I love to hear that hymn. You know you can't be a Christian in business!"

Conversation was continued and finished on deck, when the two leaders of the theatrical troupe came down from the first saloon and requested to be introduced to Mr. Grubb. Again there was distinct answer to prayer.

The first one said, "I hear you drew a very full house in Ceylon each time you preached, Mr. Grubb; the people in Colombo told me so. You are in earnest, and most preachers are not. I have heard many, and get no change through them. If I were not in earnest, I could not succeed in my profession." A good deal more followed. Then the second, Mr. —, asked some very straight, manly questions, and finished up by

saying, "Well, if Christ is anything, He ought to be FIRST and LAST; but if that were so with me, I could not go on with my profession. And if that were so with every one else, then the world could not go on." "Certainly," said Mr. Grubb, "the world in its present state could not go on as it is going; and it is quite time there was a change."

A gentleman in our cabin had a word this morning which troubled him; he declared that he did not believe in sudden conversion, and did not care to talk about these things; but, at the same time, he seemed most unwilling to let the conversation drop. We often find that these fellows really do long for us to go on, but do not like to let it appear that they care; they do care all the while, and are secretly longing to get deliverance from sin.

*March 20th.*—Went on deck early, when two of the jockeys said, "Come and sit down and give us a talk." So asking the Lord for right words, I began, but found them very ignorant. Inquiring of one lad if his mother had not taught him about Christ, he said, "Oh, my father and mother tried often enough, but I would not learn or listen."

Some of the passengers have asked Mr. Grubb to conduct daily Bible-readings at 2.45 p.m. The captain gave his consent, and it was duly "noticed" in the saloon. The old infidel has been very aggressive, and we shall have to pray

specially about him. What aggravates him is that we refuse to *argue*. We lent him a Gospel book, which he said he would read.

2.45 *p.m.*.—Bible-reading; twenty-five came.

One of the engineers began conversation of his own accord about his own soul; and we praise God for these numerous openings.

Our jockey friends are interesting; and though of course off-hand, there is a spirit of inquiry among them, and two seem to have had some early training.

An introduction through Colombo friends to a Mrs. — in the first-class saloon made another opening, as this lady is a Christian. She says that the notice of the Bible-readings has led the first-class people to talk, and made those who came marked men and women.

One lady after the Bible-reading said, "I see now that I made a mistake when I came aboard by not being faithful to what I knew to be right. I gave in to dancing, hoping by so doing to influence the others; but now I see that I spoilt my own peace, and did no good." The stewards are friendly, and one said, "The Christians that I see aboard ship, as a rule, are a lazy lot; and God says He helps those that helps themselves. It's not in the Bible, but it ought to be."

The best compliment that we have had passed us is, that some of the passengers will not believe we do not belong to the Salvation Army; they say we are "just as bad." Praise God for that!



Then one of our jockeys spoke out, and said, "Well, I always go to the Salvation Army when I am in Sydney for a Sunday. And if anybody does any good in Australia, it's the Salvation Army."

*March 21st.*—The devil is getting angry, so we are encouraged. At 2.45 p.m. we found it somewhat difficult to hear the Bible exposition, as some noisy men and women came down and began playing and singing at the piano. Another man played a banjo; in one of the cabins a child was trying to learn a concertina; and athletic sports were being held on deck, with the brass band accompanying. There was a wonderful noise; but Mr. Grubb went on regardless of it all, knowing that those purposely making a disturbance would soon cease.

One of the first-class passengers did not come after that, as she thought if that sort of thing happened every time she could not receive much good; but it did not occur again.

After tea one of the jockeys came into the saloon where we were reading, and sat down in quite a friendly way. He looks quite a little old man, though only eighteen, his growth having been stunted by "candle-sweat" and whisky.

Mr. Grubb gave him a verse or two to read out of the Bible; and taking it up, he said, "Holy Bible; that is the first time I have ever had one in my hand." He went on to tell some of his experiences, and seemed quite to enjoy being with

us ; then he said, “ I always thought religion was such a miserable affair ; ” but turning to Mr. C——, he added, “ You looks 'appy.” Then Mr. Grubb told him that the Lord wanted to save him. He said, “ Jesus Christ died once, didn't He ? and rose again, and sits on the right hand of God ? ” “ Yes,” said Mr. Grubb ; “ and now will you take this card ? ” giving him one “ Five Important Questions.” “ All right,” said he ; “ now I'll learn that, and you see if I don't know it all by heart in three days.” He then left, saying, “ I'll come down to your prayers at ten o'clock to-morrow.”

The old infidel also said he would like to have a talk with Mr. Grubb.

8 *p.m.*—A second-class concert, but we did not attend. We were busy with some stewards till quite late.

*March 22nd, 8 a.m.*—On deck had games with some children, who also enjoyed Bible stories, and one little girl is a dear little Christian.

We see many things aboard that make our hearts ache. We cannot repeat what we see and hear ; it is enough to say the devil is doing his very best. But “ Alleluia : for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth ” (Rev. xix. 6).

One of the quartermasters seems a very nice fellow, and got great blessing from kindness shown him by the Rev. J. S. Hill, of Auckland.

*March 23rd, Sunday.*—Hot and stuffy in cabins.

10.45 *a.m.*—Two services, first and second class.

Mr. Grubb preached in the first saloon by request, and took Heb. iii. 7 for his text. Two of us stayed to be present at the second-saloon service, when the Rev. — gave us an intellectual discourse upon "Search the Scriptures" (John v. 39).

After the service the organist took me aside, and apologized for having taken part in the noise during our Bible-reading, and said that what had made him sorry was that we had passed it over as nothing.

Our little jockey is inquiring, and asked to-day, "Who was Adam and Eve's father and mother? I never heard." We explained the chapter in Genesis, and let him read it, and he thought it very wonderful. Then he said, "Do you get any fun as a Christian? I know I'm a sinner; but I could not be a Christian; I could not stick to it," etc., etc. "But if I were that old fat man" (referring to the infidel), "I would get saved pretty quick, for he hasn't much time to lose." So we see he is grasping a good deal of truth.

The captain asked Mr. Grubb into his cabin before tiffin, and said, "If we had more sermons like we heard from you this morning, we should all be better men, and the Church would be better too."

He readily granted the use of the first saloon for a children's service in the afternoon, and at 3 p.m. about thirty came, and many adults too. After that we were invited to afternoon tea with some of the parents. The old infidel's son was

not allowed to come to the service, and seemed very disappointed. The old man got so offensive that we prayed specially that God would "shut his blasphemous mouth."

Returning to the second-class deck, the children crowded round, saying, "More Sunday-school;" and the infidel's little boy, who had been shut up in the cabin lest he should slip into the service, came and sat on my knee. I looked at him and said, "*Jesus* loves you;" and his little sad face brightened, but again became changed as he was pulled away. Poor little fellow, he gets enough slaps and cuffs!

Directly after the old infidel came up and said mockingly, "Preach me a sermon." Lifting up my heart to God for guidance, I repeated slowly and emphatically, "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life" (John iii. 16). He got up and went away without comment.

8 *p.m.*.—Service in second saloon, when Mr. Grubb preached from Luke xix. 5: "Zacchæus." The place was simply crammed, many listening through the port-holes and the sky-light. The old infidel came and stayed nearly all the time; but when Mr. Grubb said in the course of his sermon, "One mark of the last days is that men depart from the faith, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron," he got up and walked out.

About 9.30 p.m. he got still more angry, and went to the smoking-room where the jockeys were sitting, and began to try and turn them away from what they did know; but they said, "Shut up, you old fool; we know we're wrong and that man is right, and you know it too." So he left them, and we believe that our prayer is answered, and that we shall not hear him using profane conversation any more.

The organist, too, was broken down, and went aside with Mr. — to a quiet corner, when he sobbed out, "That's just the sermon I wanted;" and he cried to the Lord to save him.

*March 24th.*—After breakfast I was surrounded by children, who wanted more stories.

*March 25th.*—Sea very rough, and a good many were not well; I myself felt quiet. It was getting cold, too, with the wind, and I was not inclined to go to my cabin for a rug; but the Lord sent a man along the deck, and covering me over with his own rug, he said, "Use this; you must be cold;" so I praised God, and thought, "What a good Lord!"

All right in the afternoon, when the children again asked for Sunday-school; and this time the old infidel allowed his little boy to come, and himself sat within hearing.

*March 26th.*—Mr. C—— had a long talk with the infidel, who remained very quiet the whole time. A first-class passenger, a Jew, stood by listening. After some time the old infidel got up,

and, turning to the Jew, said, "Here, you have a talk with this gentleman; I'm about finished!" So Mr. C—— had a good time with him, till the old infidel again chimed in, and said, "These chaps don't *believe* what they preach, anyhow." "Oh yes, they do," said the Jew; "that is just what troubles me; they *do believe* what they say. If they did not, I would not care."

The more we travel about, the more we find how fearfully HEATHEN the majority of nominal Christians are. If you tell a man who is living without God that he is not a Christian, he will be very indignant, and say, "*I am*; we English are all Christians!" But if you begin to speak about Christ, they are either disgusted and find the conversation out of harmony with them, or they own their utter ignorance on those things about which you converse. Of course the great reason is that they never read the Word of God; therefore their minds are ignorant of Him. We feel more than ever the need of prayerful study of the Scriptures, and we find that even ministers who ponder little over the Word have proportionately little of the mind of Christ. The calmest-souled man we have met thus far is a clergyman who spends from 4 a.m. to 6 a.m. over the Word before beginning his other work. The most reliable men of the missionaries, too, we found were those who have found the Bible the very best Book in the world, and *the one* through which they can hear the voice of Him who said, "Let there be light."

Satan is hindering many aboard, who, like Herod, first of all "hear gladly," not wishing to do wrong, but their tastes lie all in the world, and unless they realize their danger will not trouble about the future, but simply enjoy the present, saying, "Some more convenient season," rather than taking heed to God's NOW (2 Cor. vi. 2). How we need to remember all this when dealing with apparently stubborn men, and not speak or think hardly of them!

It is not against them that we wrestle; but against principalities, powers, wicked spirits, who, while men hesitate, fill their ears with lying promises of peace and safety, or unman them with threats of what the consequence will be if they dare to change masters. But, glory be to God! though we wrestle against *wicked spirits*, it is only by FAITH in Him whose Word has taught us, "Not by might, nor by power, but by *MY Spirit*" (Zech. iv. 6).

Oh for more momentary dependence upon Him who has told us plainly, "Apart from Me ye can do nothing" (John xiv. 6), and who has also given us the promise, "I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron, that thou mayest know that I am the God of Israel" (Isa. xlv. 2, 3).

*March 27th.*—While walking on deck with one of the jockeys, and telling him how the Lord is calling to us to come to Him, the breakfast

bell rang, and everybody rushed down into the saloon. Seeing these hungry people in such a hurry, he said to me, "Well, if we all obeyed 'the call' as quickly as that, we should do well." Very true, only too true; but men *do not* obey *the* call!

At 12 noon to-day we got our first sight of Australia, looking barren. A great bush fire was raging for several miles, and the enormous cloud of smoke caused the sun to make the waves appear yellow, bronze, and fiery red as they danced before us.

We reached Albany about sunset, and steamed into the natural harbour.

Some of us went ashore with a bundle of tracts, and were sorry to see so many public-houses, hotels, and saloons. We gave some leaflets away to men who were loafing at the street corners, and they seemed glad to get them. But we had a disappointing opinion of Albany as we left at 10 p.m. by launch to go back to this floating palace.

In the launch were a good many of the rowdy passengers, who persisted in singing "Rule Britannia, Britons never shall be slaves," when nine out of every ten *were slaves* to some vice, and drink first and foremost.

Gambling has been going on every day, and one young fellow who had won £24 during two or three games was so pleased that he treated himself to too much, and had to be reported to the captain.



*March 28th.*—This morning this fellow sent for Mr. Grubb, who had a very straight time with him.

While we were ashore last night the young jockey saw Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— sitting in the well-lighted saloon reading, so he went in, and Mr. Grubb spoke very simply and plainly to him, when he became very agitated and left hurriedly. Presently his head was seen through the port-hole nearest to the table where they were sitting; and calling to Mr. Grubb, he said, "I'm like the devil." "Hush!" said Mr. Grubb, thinking that some of the other passengers might object to his clear, loud voice on such a subject. "I *am*! I'm like the devil," he repeated. "Why are you like the devil?" "Because I'm out in the dark and you're in the light; and this is how it will be when I'm dead, unless I go along with you, I s'pose. But oh! what you said made me tremble all over, and if I'd stopped any longer I'd have cried. Before you was changed you wasn't seven years in a stable along with them bad boys, like me."

To-night a horse-dealer and racing man came and began chaffing me; but the Lord made me feel that the chaff was only a "blind." And after some open conversation he suddenly said, "Well, though I don't believe in hell, if there is a heaven, then my mother is there, for a truer Christian never walked; and I want to be where she is." For fully an hour and a half we were over the Word together. Our jockey friend again came and

joined in the search ; when, looking straight at the horse-dealer, for whom he had ridden many a time on the course, he said, "If you will get saved, so will I straight away." This was so to the point that the horse-dealer said "Good-night," and they both went away talking ; at the same time we felt greatly encouraged.

*March 29th.*—Our jockey friend came to the saloon, and Mr. Grubb gave him Mark xvi. to read, which he seemed to find most interesting ; then shutting the Bible, he went on deck, repeating, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved ; but he that believeth not shall be damned" (ver. 16). Then he went to his companions, and said, "I've learnt *one* thing this morning : if I choose to believe I can be saved, but if I don't believe I *shall be damned* ; and that's as true for you as me." They rewarded him for his information by dragging him round the deck by his feet, sliding along on the seat of his trousers. This he took most good-naturedly, and afterwards said to Mr. C——, "I mean to go to heaven." "Do you?" said Mr. C—— encouragingly ; "there is only *one* way." "I know that," said he, "and I will go that way. I know I'm not saved, and I wish I was."

*March 30th, Sunday.*—Mr. Grubb preached in the first saloon at 10.30 a.m., after which the leading man of the theatrical troupe came up to him with tears in his eyes, and thanked him for the words he had heard. We could record

much very encouraging conversation with this friend, but it is too private to repeat.

3 *p.m.*.—Children's service; all came, and we had a very happy hour, and some of the parents seemed very glad at the interest taken in their children.

After tea a man for whom we had been praying came up and began conversing with us about his own soul, and another joined in; so for about an hour we had a very friendly straight talk.

7 *p.m.*.—Off Adelaide. The night was calm, and the water only rippled by the little steam-tug that came to fetch the passengers who were to disembark.

The old infidel, whose mouth had truly been shut, was sitting on deck ready to go aboard the launch, when he said to me, "Well, young man, I go ashore here, and you think you are right and I think I am right, so we shall find out some day who is right." "Yes," said the jockey, chiming in; "but who is to be the *judge* as to who is right?" The old man went away; but just before he went down the ladder he said to me again, "Good-bye, and whatever you do, preach the truth."

Our young gambling friend left here, and after prayer with him he too said good-bye to us.

8 *p.m.*.—Evening service, when Mr. Grubb preached on Christ's coming on the earth and being rejected by men (Luke xix. 42-44).

After that was over the young jockey again

came up to me, and said, "I heard all that sermon; I was outside, but I heard it all." We took arms and walked up to the forecâstle and looked over the side. The moon was shining on the water, and the whole scene was a perfect picture. As we stood there in silence I prayed that the Lord would teach the dear fellow, and said nothing, as no words came. Presently he said, "That's beautiful! God made that; man could not make that. He can see us, can't He?" "Yes," I said, "and He wants your heart to be cleansed from sin." He said, "I might fall over now and get drowned, or the ship might go down or catch fire or something." "Yes," I said, "and what would you do then, if your soul were not saved?" "Oh," said he, "if the ship were to go down now I'd cling to you." "Oh," I said, "*that* would be no use, because I could not save you; only Jesus can save your soul." Then he thought for a little, and said, "I know a little about the Bible now, don't I?" "Yes," I said, "and you can learn more every day." Then I asked him plainly if he really believed in Jesus and that He had died to save *him*? "Well," he said, "I never heard talk like this before, but I'm saved as far as I know." We had prayer there at the forecâstle head; and may the Lord bless the lad!

While I was away with the jockey, Mr. Grubb met a young customs officer, to whom he spoke, and found him a Christian, though somewhat discouraged. He had supper with us when his

work was done, and seemed greatly cheered by his conversation with Mr. Grubb, none the less because he found that he knew some of his friends in the old country.

A man who also came aboard here at Adelaide listened to Mr. Grubb's sermon, and was so convinced of sin that he got very angry, and turning to a friend of his, he said, "If I had that man out here I'd punch his head!"

*March 31st, Monday.*—Again the young jockey came for a little chat, and began by saying, "Wasn't Jesus *born* in a *stable*?" "Yes," I said, "He was." "I like that," said he. He is very fond of horses, and having lived in a stable for seven years, he was delighted to find something to do with stables in connection with the story of Jesus.

Had a final Sunday-school with the children on deck, and some last words with others. The children gave me some little keepsakes, so that I should not forget them. Lord, bless the lambs!

*April 1st, Tuesday.*—We are nearly in the Melbourne Harbour. As we came alongside the jetty, a great crowd of people were awaiting the ship's arrival.

Standing in the front row were two nice-looking people, a gentleman and lady. Mr. Grubb said to me, "There are two saved faces;" and the gentleman called out, "How do you do, Mr. Grubb?" "Quite well, thank you; but who are you?" "Keswick," said he.

We were met by the Rev. M——, who said he was glad the ship had arrived to-day, as there was to be a meeting at the Y.M.C.A. at 7.30 p.m., when the Rev. P—— was to be dismissed for China (China Inland Mission).

It was some time before we got ashore, owing to the many passengers and much luggage, but a train took us to Melbourne in about half an hour.

At 7.30 p.m. we met at the Y.M.C.A., where a good company of friends were assembled. After the introductory address by the chairman, I was asked to say a few words about China, after which Mr. P—— gave his farewell speech, followed by a short message to Mr. P—— by Mr. Grubb, which he delivered most lovingly and faithfully.

9 *p.m.*.—The meeting closed with prayer; then once more we met old friends, who came up to us and renewed friendships of many years ago.

By train to Caulfield, where we were kindly invited to stay, when we had special prayer as to future movements, as there were several important things to be done before beginning the New Zealand Mission at the end of this month.

To cut a long story short, it was made quite plain to us that Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— should remain here for a few meetings and then proceed to New Zealand direct, and that Mr. R—— and I should go (by the same steamer in which we have been travelling) to Sydney, and all meet at NELSON, New Zealand, in about three weeks' time.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *AUCKLAND—WELLINGTON—NELSON.*

#### MR. GRUBB'S ACCOUNT OF HIS STAY IN MELBOURNE AND JOURNEY TO NELSON.

*April 4th.*—Being Good Friday, there was service at Caulfield Church, where I spoke on Gen. xxii. 7: "Where is the lamb?" also at 7 p.m. on 1 Peter ii. 7: "Unto you therefore which believe He is precious." Attendance good on each occasion.

*April 5th, 7.30 p.m.*—Service at a suburban church. The vicar gave me a warm welcome. Just before the service a lady knocked at the vestry door, saying she wished to return thanks to the Lord for restoration from an attack of bronchial asthma. The vicar had anointed her with oil the previous day (James v. 14). There were at least five hundred people present at the service, although it was a Saturday night.

*April 6th, Sunday.*—At 11 a.m. took Rev. i. 17, 18.

3 p.m.—Spoke to the Sunday scholars at a neighbouring church. The children were very

attentive. Altogether a very delightful time. Mr. S—— brought one little boy of eleven to me, and said, "Little Charlie has been thinking of these things for some time, and comes to me every Saturday night to read the Bible, and seems most anxious to know the Lord." Had a chat with him and also some others.

7 *p.m.*—Spoke in Caulfield Church. Was introduced to a Presbyterian minister, who does an excellent work among the drunkards. He established "Homes of Hope" for them, and has great success.

*April 7th, Monday, 7.30 p.m.*—Meeting at the Y.M.C.A. The place was crammed, some going away. Spoke on "The judgment seat of Christ." There were some of the passengers of the ss. —— present. After the meeting saw several young men who had heard me preach in Ireland in years gone by. A fine old Irishman came up to me and said, "I have served the Lord for the last seventy-seven years, and 'tis *I* was glad to hear you to-night."

*April 8th, Tuesday.*—Called at several places, notably the Salvation Army headquarters, where there was a thrilling account of the S.A. "war" given by Colonel ——, especially in connection with the "prison and rescue" work.

We met some honorary "lay readers" at the Deanery for tea; also a converted Jew, who has just come to work among the Jews here.

On our way to the ss. —— for New Zealand



came across the theatrical troupe friend we had met on board ship, and he shook hands most warmly, saying he was sorry that he did not know where I was speaking on Good Friday and Easter Sunday, or would have come to hear. How wonderfully the Lord arranges these casual meetings!

Left Melbourne at 3 p.m.

*April 11th, Friday.*—Hobart, Tasmania. Looked up the Salvation Army, and found the captain and lieutenant splendid fellows, full of faith and of the Holy Ghost. They have had much persecution here; also opposition from the authorities. Had prayer with them; then called on three Christian friends (say A., B., and C.), to whom we had letters of introduction.

A. told us about the Hobart Christians having taken practical interest in the work among the Chinese by supporting a lady missionary there, a Miss N——, who left Hobart for Foochow last year.

B. Had an interesting time with B. and his two sons; his wife had been engaged in missionary work in China also, and is being greatly used of the Lord for mission work.

C. received us gladly in the Lord. After that, feeling hungry, went into a fruit shop, and had some wonderful peaches and plums, and were delighted to find the mistress of the shop was a Christian.

Left Hobart thankful for having met so many of the Lord's people.

*April 13th, Sunday.*—Service in the saloon. Text: "The Lord is risen indeed" (Luke xxiv. 34). It came on to blow *very heavily*, and we were in a fierce storm till we reached the Bluff, New Zealand, at 6 p.m. on Tuesday evening, April 15th. Very glad to cast anchor again.

On arrival we heard that there had been a terrible wreck last Sunday. The captain and seven men had been washed overboard, and the mate and three sailors supported themselves on an island with sea shell-fish and seaweed for seven days, and were afterwards taken off by some natives who saw them and came to their assistance. The mate's feet were in a state of mortification from exposure to the cold, and he died fifteen minutes after entering the hospital; the other three are doing well. We have great cause to thank the Lord for our safe journey.

Mr. C—— and I went through the streets giving away tracts; also in some shops. Then we found a quiet spot a little out of the town, where we poured out our hearts to the Lord for a blessing on the islands.

5.30 *p.m.*—Again weighed anchor, and on April 17th found ourselves at Port Chalmers. Ashore we received letters from the friends who were expecting us soon to arrive.

While at dinner at the hotel an elderly gentleman conversed freely with us; he is a very bright Christian, one of the Brethren; he is going to

Melbourne for his health. I told him I had several friends among the Brethren. He told us that he was much grieved with the many divisions which had arisen amongst the Brethren, and that he would have fellowship with any true believer in any denomination.

*April 18th.*—The ss. — then put in at Christchurch, where we met a man who had been saved through the Salvation Army four years ago, who told us that the “Free-Thought Association” had been reduced from seventeen branches to one during the last few years. Glory to God!

Went to the barber's, and spoke to the two young men who shaved us. Went into the cathedral, in which I was sorry to observe the marks of incipient Popery,—a screen, “jewelled” cross, etc. Also went to the Y.M.C.A.; three hundred members. Had a penny cup of tea at a small shop; the man and wife are both Christians, so we had a happy time with them. Aboard same evening.

*April 19th, 10.30 a.m.*—Reached Wellington.

*April 20th.*—Went to St. — Church. I do not know who preached, but the sermon, I am sorry to say, was a Christless one, and we went away sorrowful, and determined to refresh ourselves at the Salvation Army in the evening.

*6.30 p.m.*—We found our way to the Salvation Army barracks. The meeting was just beginning, and the room well filled with the “right sort”

of people, many of the poorest, and several "larrikins" among them. (The colonial "larrikin" is about equal to the Irish "charakter.")

The meeting lasted for about an hour; short addresses of about ten minutes each, with hymns between. The power of God was present. They had an after-meeting, when ten souls came forward to the penitent form. The after-meeting lasted for an hour and a half longer. I said a few words, and we both spoke individually to souls. It is scarcely possible to imagine a greater contrast to the Morning Service. The despised and humble Salvation Army service, full of life and fire, and burning love for the souls,—the respectable service, high, dry, and dead. We returned to the hotel, joyful and glad of heart at seeing souls pass from death unto life.

*April 21st, 1 p.m.*—Aboard the ss. — for Nelson.

*April 22nd, 8 a.m.*—This morning we found ourselves at Nelson; and were met by the incumbent of the cathedral. The Bishop's secretary soon arrived, with a message that the Bishop was sorry not to be able to meet us personally, as he was starting for a distant town that day.

*April 24th.*—We are staying at "Bishopdale."

*7.30 p.m.*—Opening service at the cathedral; very good attendance. Text: Hosea x. 12, "It is time to seek the Lord." A very solemn feeling pervaded the church, and we know that God is working here. Short prayer-meeting afterwards.

*April 25th, 3.30 p.m.*—Bible-reading. We hired the theatre for this evening, in order to get at the non-church-going classes. Between five and six hundred came.

*April 26th.*—We called on the Salvation Army officers. Had prayer with them.

*April 27th, Sunday, 11 a.m.*—Spoke in the cathedral on "Turn us again, O Lord; show the light of Thy countenance, and we shall be saved" (Psalm lxxx. 3). Felt much opposition, as if the air were really filled with wicked spirits. Service seemed cold—one continuous roll of music from beginning to end.

*6.30 p.m.*—Cathedral service; six hundred and fifty present. Text: Isa. xlv. 22, "Look unto Me." Felt much greater liberty than in the morning. Immediately after the service walked to the theatre, which was packed to overflowing, many standing—at least a thousand present, of all sorts and conditions of men. Text: Heb. ii. 3, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" Meeting peculiarly solemn, and I believe many were wounded. Not many stayed for a prayer-meeting, but those who did were in real earnest, including the members of the Salvation Army, who had come in a body.

*April 28th, Monday, 10.20 a.m.*—The telephone bell rang, and I was informed that R—— and M—— had reached Nelson. Mrs. S—— has invited them here, and we go to stay with another friend who lives nearer the

church, and who invited us, not knowing that the others were to arrive to-day. Thus the Lord looks ahead and provides.

FROM MELBOURNE TO NELSON VIA SYDNEY, ETC.  
(MESSRS. R—— AND M——).

*April 2nd.*—Said good-bye to Mr. Grubb and Mr. C——, and took train to the docks (Melbourne). About 2 p.m. we went aboard again, when a young fellow followed us to say good-bye. We had spoken with him very plainly about a week ago, and the dear boy could hardly speak, but shook our hands most heartily. We gave him a book and a text as he left the ship.

Steaming out of port, Mr. R—— and I were again distressed about the drink question,—two married men, with families, being quite unsafe, the result of so many *so-called friends* treating them.

Just before tea we were sitting on deck, when some of the children came up and said, as they handed me a ruler made of Jerusalem wood, "We want you to keep this in memory of the children." Of course I could not help taking it, although I knew it was one of their treasures, and they little knew how I praised the Lord for their warm, loving hearts.

Then two of the very tiny ones, boys of five and four years old, stepped forward, and the elder said, as he gave me a small piece of lead

pencil half an inch long, "This is from Archie and me; it is not much, but we thought you would wear it on your watch-chain." May the Lord bless them!

Two of the engineers were then thrown in our way, and we were greatly encouraged in them. The sea was rough, but we slept through the rolling, and at 6 a.m. on the next morning we went on deck to see the finest harbour in the world—viz., Sydney Harbour.

*April 3rd.*—Approaching the "Heads," we concluded that the harbour must be very sheltered; it was impossible to see far, and appeared as if we should only go a few yards and then drop anchor; but when the pilot came aboard, we steamed ahead, and steering between the two great "rocks," saw before us an immense natural harbour, with a number of creeks, and wooded peninsulas decked with foliage.

Dotted about among the trees were many private houses, well built; and the city smoke, rising from the far end of the harbour, contrasted with the clear sky, bright sun, and blue waters. Small tugs and passengers' penny ferries were numerous; but though they seemed to be going at a great rate, our huge leviathan shot past them all. An American said to me in a tone of surprise, "My word, those little steam-tugs do their *best*; but alongside of this ship their *very best* is only to say 'Good-bye!'"

Our stay in Sydney was not to be forgotten

by us ; but although the one particular case which led me there is too private to give in detail, let me say that the power of God was manifest, and the sin-bound soul freed from his bondage.

*April 18th.*—We left Sydney at 5 p.m. on ss. —, and immediately we got outside the "Heads" encountered a tremendous storm, so that only three out of the seventy passengers went through dinner. We had already hung up our texts in the cabin ; so, as we both were not very cheerful, we took them as our "evening portion" and went early to bed.

Our cabin door was open, and we heard a man who was sitting in the saloon repeating the texts as he saw them : "Have faith in God," and "Redeemed with the precious blood of Christ." The stewards are very obliging, one whom I had met six years ago being specially attentive.

*April 19th, Saturday.*—Some conversation with the stewards and one or two other men.

*April 20th, Sunday.*—After breakfast we went to our cabin, and asked the Lord about a service aboard, and to open the way if we were to take part, as there was no clergyman.

As we rose from our knees a gentleman with whom we had travelled on another steamer came to our door, saying that if we were willing to take a service he would ask the captain's permission. So we praised God, and with the captain's consent the saloon was prepared. At the harmonium was the pianist of a travelling theatrical troupe. We



had a short form of Church of England service, followed by an address. The place was full, and many who were still ill in their cabins were yet within hearing. Text: 2 Cor. vi. 2, "Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation." The Lord gave the word and kept the attention, and some covered their faces in solemn silence.

As the people were dispersing, the organist said, "I'm too far gone to be saved." "No," I said, "He is able to save to the uttermost, if you will accept Him and let Him save you." "Ah! yes," she said, with a sigh, "I was a good girl once, and now I see so much of *the black side of professing Christians* in my profession, that it makes it hard to believe that preachers as well as others *really* mean what they say." She spoke quite freely for about fifteen or twenty minutes, and seemed in great distress of soul.

In the afternoon several passengers spoke with us; some, being Christians, had specially enjoyed the service.

Seeing a sailor with a Salvation Army hymn-book, had a talk with him, and found him wishing he were a Christian, but finding temptation very strong. Two of the engineers were also chatty; and the children, to whom we gave picture-books, seemed very delighted. One man who had been an inveterate gambler, but lately converted, then made himself known, and we had real fellowship with him. He said the texts to which we had

referred were very helpful to him, and he took them down in his note-book.

There was no formal service in the evening, but the organist of her own accord sat at the harmonium and began playing. The people all came, and we had over an hour with them. Then the organist commenced singing Sankey's No. 13; but as she sang, "Oh, prodigal child, come home, come home!" she broke down. With a desperate struggle she again tried to finish, but could not, so, complaining of a headache, retired to her cabin.

The Lord was working among many, and we did not cease talking to one or another till quite late. One old man with tears in his eyes shook hands, saying, "The Lord *bless* you!"

One man said, "You hit my case exactly. I knew the truth for years, but lacked decision for Christ till God afflicted me, and I thank God for the affliction which made me to turn to Him."

*April 21st.*—Had a long chat with two ladies who seem very ignorant of our dear Lord.

*April 22nd.*—When writing in the saloon, a lady came and sat next to us. She looked sad, and said, "I heard every word of the service on Sunday, as I was ill in my cabin. I have been brought up as a Roman Catholic, but have had my faith greatly shaken with regard to the Church of Rome. When my mother was dying she sent for the priest, but he could not come

just then, so we sent for the nearest clergyman, who came at once, and through his words my mother was led to trust in Jesus only for salvation, and died in perfect peace. Since then I have wandered from one thing to another, and am often greatly afraid when in a storm at sea or in any danger." She added she longed to be different, but did not know how to change herself.

After explaining as simply as I could how that Christ would change her, and that she could be born again there and then, she cried and turned away her head. Then she said, "What shall I do?" I said, "Go to your cabin alone, and tell the Lord that you accept Him as your Saviour, and trust only to His precious blood to cleanse you." She went to her cabin.

5 *p.m.*.—We steamed into Auckland Harbour. It was a grand evening, and the sun bright. There were several anxious souls aboard, so we went round, giving away tracts to those whom we knew were specially touched, including the barman, who said, "Excuse me, sir, but I looked in your cabin the other day, and saw some beautiful texts: could I have one of them?" We gave him his choice, and he chose "Redeemed with the precious blood of Christ." He then said how he had enjoyed the Sunday service. "And, sir, I was never brought up to this trade, and I mean to get out of it as soon as I can." In saying good-bye he could not speak, but

wrung our hands and turned away his head. Lord bless him!

Going ashore, we found that we had not to leave Auckland for Nelson till the next afternoon, so put up at an hotel, and again met an old friend, a young fellow known to many of our friends. We had a special time of prayer together, and the hours went so fast that it was 12 midnight before we realized that it was late.

*April 23rd.*—Asked the Lord to guide our way and order our steps for the day.

Having with us the address of a Christian family, from whom we had an invitation as fellow-passengers, we took the omnibus to R—. Sitting opposite me were two young boys under twenty, evidently going to the races which were advertised. One had a decent face, but the other a "dare-devil" look about him. A stout lady was on my left, and we wondered if there was any message to be delivered to either of them.

Presently the lady asked us if we were going to the races; but with one voice we said, "No, we are not;" and I added, "The only race we go in for is 'the race set before us, looking unto Jesus'" (Heb. xii. 1, 2). Turning to the two lads opposite, I said, "And these young fellows will find out sooner or later that going to race-meetings does not pay, and some day will say, like many others, 'I wish I had never been to a race-course in my life.'" They replied in an off-hand way, and I asked them if they had read their Bibles lately, and

then seemed urged to say to the less intelligent one, "You probably have no Bible, and look as though, if you had, you would be the sort of fellow to throw it into the harbour;" then turning to the other, added, "But *he* would not, and probably has one in the bottom of his box." They smiled, and the latter said, "I have no box, but I have a Bible somewhere, I know." We gave them the "Five Important Questions," and then they became so friendly that we had a regular straight time, and they both seemed as if they wished they were different.

We did not varnish any words, but trusted the Lord to give us His message. The devil tried to make them turn off earnest thoughts; but the Lord put a stop to that by our telling them that, although God loved them and wanted their souls to be saved, if they rejected Christ they would be damned (Mark xvi. 16).

The 'bus rattled on, and at our destination we got out, also the lady; and the two young lads shook hands warmly, and the nicer of the two said, "I've got that text-card you gave me in my pocket, and when I want any comfort I shall read that."

The lady, finding we were also going down her road, invited us to her house, where we had a very happy prayer-meeting with her husband and herself; then on to our other friends, who were so glad to hear of all the good news since we saw them last.

On our way back, having asked the Lord if we were to walk or go by 'bus, we started down the main road; when the 'bus overtook us, the man stopped unasked, as if he had instructions to pick us up; so, taking that as the Lord's leading, we got in, and found the other passengers talking very interestingly about the Chinese, and narrating some interesting accounts of work done among those who have come to New Zealand. We joined in, and the old gentleman who was leading the conversation was full of fire, and we felt sure his conversation would be blessed to others; he encouraged us in the Lord, and our hearts burned with fresh love to the Saviour.

A lady in the corner became very agitated, and, stopping the 'bus, suddenly got out. She rushed away in such a pre-occupied state of mind that she forgot to pay her fare! "Is not My Word like a fire, and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?" (Jer. xxiii. 29).

We feel that we do not sufficiently understand what "daily witnessing" for Jesus really means. May He teach us! for we are certain that, whether by road, rail, cab, 'bus, or cart, He means that we *should* be "witnesses unto Him" by the power of His indwelling Spirit. May the fire of the Holy Ghost fall upon us, and make His power felt and His light to shine on a hard, dark-hearted world!

*April 24th.*—On board ss. ——. A man told us that he had been blessed by reading the "Life

of Faith," especially the accounts of the conventions, and that he knew several young men who could look back to certain days when God blessed their souls while reading the addresses recorded therein.

Sea calm. A man, Mr. S——, wearing the blue ribbon, saluted me as a brother in the blue, so I asked him if he were a brother in the Lord, to which he replied, "Yes, praise His name!" On exchanging notes, I find his daughter married a young fellow who was a great blessing to me when in China. Mr. S——'s brother soon appeared, and we four had a good talk about the Lord, and prayed for a blessing on the run down to NELSON.

At meals we have the pleasure of sitting next some Salvation Army friends who are going south too. Remarks were passed as we all asked a blessing on our food. We are sorry to see that *most* Christians do not ask a blessing aboard ship or in public dining-rooms, and it is nothing short of not liking to be conspicuous. Ashamed of Jesus!

After dinner the two Mr. S——s, who are splendidly saved, gave us their experiences; the younger one telling us how that six years ago he was supposed to be dying, and had been pronounced so, having only one lung. He had also been laid up for several weeks, and unable to go out of doors except in the middle of the day.

One morning he felt so grieved at the great

number of unconverted. He was much troubled that he never could go out in the evenings when meetings could be held. He asked the Lord about it, and that day met a very bright Christian, a member of the Salvation Army. He told him what he felt, and the Salvation Army friend said, "Why don't you trust in the Lord to put you right?" That evening he said, "Lord, I will trust Thee, and will step out on Thy promise." From that night he has been able to do any work, and has conducted on an average three meetings a week ever since. "Praise ye the Lord!" He had also been an inveterate smoker, but the Lord showed him that he could witness more clearly without smoking, so he said, "Lord, for twenty-five years I have been smoking, and cannot give it up; will you take the matter in hand for me?" Believing that the matter *was* taken in hand there and then as he walked along the street, he flung away the cigar, and had the desire for smoke immediately taken away. Glory and praise be to our Blessed Lord! Hallelujah and again hallelujah!

We cannot sufficiently thank the Lord for sending us on this boat, as there has been great blessing through meeting these men. We have also had some straight talks with some unsaved men, including a Roman Catholic priest. "The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad" (Psalm cxxvi. 3).

*April 25th, 6.30 a.m.*—Awoke and read "Daily



of Faith," especially the accounts of the conventions, and that he knew several young men who could look back to certain days when God blessed their souls while reading the addresses recorded therein.

Sea calm. A man, Mr. S——, wearing the blue ribbon, saluted me as a brother in the blue, so I asked him if he were a brother in the Lord, to which he replied, "Yes, praise His name!" On exchanging notes, I find his daughter married a young fellow who was a great blessing to me when in China. Mr. S——'s brother soon appeared, and we four had a good talk about the Lord, and prayed for a blessing on the run down to NELSON.

At meals we have the pleasure of sitting next some Salvation Army friends who are going south too. Remarks were passed as we all asked a blessing on our food. We are sorry to see that *most* Christians do not ask a blessing aboard ship or in public dining-rooms, and it is nothing short of not liking to be conspicuous. Ashamed of Jesus!

After dinner the two Mr. S——s, who are splendidly saved, gave us their experiences; the younger one telling us how that six years ago he was supposed to be dying, and had been pronounced so, having only one lung. He had also been laid up for several weeks, and unable to go out of doors except in the middle of the day.

One morning he felt so grieved at the great

number of unconverted. He was much troubled that he never could go out in the evenings when meetings could be held. He asked the Lord about it, and that day met a very bright Christian, a member of the Salvation Army. He told him what he felt, and the Salvation Army friend said, "Why don't you trust in the Lord to put you right?" That evening he said, "Lord, I will trust Thee, and will step out on Thy promise." From that night he has been able to do any work, and has conducted on an average three meetings a week ever since. "Praise ye the Lord!" He had also been an inveterate smoker, but the Lord showed him that he could witness more clearly without smoking, so he said, "Lord, for twenty-five years I have been smoking, and cannot give it up; will you take the matter in hand for me?" Believing that the matter *was* taken in hand there and then as he walked along the street, he flung away the cigar, and had the desire for smoke immediately taken away. Glory and praise be to our Blessed Lord! Hallelujah and again hallelujah!

We cannot sufficiently thank the Lord for sending us on this boat, as there has been great blessing through meeting these men. We have also had some straight talks with some unsaved men, including a Roman Catholic priest. "The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad" (Psalm cxxvi. 3).

*April 25th, 6.30 a.m.*—Awoke and read "Daily

Light;" after which felt prompted to give the verses to my cabin companion, who was a middle-aged man with a very troubled face. He said, "It is kind of you to have handed me those verses; it was love made you do that, and I get very little of that now that my wife has died."

On deck had some talk with a few men who evidently did not like the conversation. But that was no concern of mine; they wanted saving, and the Lord made me open my mouth, so the result is not to be considered, but "obey" and leave the rest.

3 *a.m.*—Arrived at Gisborne. Went ashore; invited to tea at the Salvation Army captain's house, where we were introduced to "Maria," wife of a late Maori chief who lived not far from here; she speaks English, and is a bright Christian. We were spared their usual nasal salutation,—viz., rubbing of noses,—and only shook hands. Called on the clergy and Presbyterian ministers, neither of whom were at home.

At the wharf Mr. R—— spoke to a sailor on a small trading schooner, and the man seemed pleased at being noticed, and said, "Rev. Mr. H—— is not ashamed to shake us by the hand, like some others, even when I'm dirty and in my working clothes." In dealing with these men one cannot be too friendly. We want more of it, and less starch.

Aboard again at 8 p.m.

*April 26th.*—When studying our Bibles on deck, two gentlemen came up and asked us how

we studied our Bibles, as they found difficulty in getting much out of the Word each day.

Reached Napier. Went ashore, and came in contact with the Dean, who told us that Mr. Grubb had already promised by letter to conduct a mission in the cathedral.

*April 27th, Sunday.*—Arrived at Wellington at 8 a.m., and, after putting our luggage on board the Nelson steamer, went to St. Peter's Church for the morning service. Text: Numb. xxi. 8, 9.

The Salvation Army were having an open-air meeting, so we stood among the crowd and spoke to some of the idlers at the street corners, who thought we were as big fools as the Army men, which was a great compliment.

The Salvation Army captain asked us to speak at their meetings at 3 and 7 p.m., as our steamer did not leave till midnight. This we did, and the two Mr. S——s also came, and we had grand meetings. Four souls came forward to the penitent form, and we had special times with the young men, who were willing to be spoken to.

Had tea with the captain and his wife, and it was delightful to have another peep into the home life of some of these very despised folk, many of whom put us to shame.

Went aboard at 11 p.m.

*April 28th, Monday.*—Went through the "French pass" after breakfast. Saw that a clergyman who was travelling south was sitting smoking in the saloon. The thought, "Supposing he is not

converted," came into my mind, so I took that as guidance to give him a tract; feeling too, "If he is the right sort he will be glad, if he is not it may do him good." So, entering the smoking saloon, I said, "Good-morning," and handed him a tract by C. H. Spurgeon; he took it, read it, handed it back, saying, "It is well written."

11 *a.m.*—Nelson in sight.

Not knowing where the others were staying, we asked the Lord to guide us when we landed.

The steamer made fast at Nelson Pier, and we got our luggage out on deck. There was one cab, and the man looked hard at us as we stood by our luggage ready to go ashore.

## CHAPTER XVII.

NELSON—TAKAKA—WAKAPUAKA—BELLGROVE  
—LONGFORD—WESTPORT.

*April 28th.*—"Keb, sir?" "Yes, please;" and we were soon off the steamer, and with bags and traps got in the open four-wheeler. "Where to, sir, please?" "We want you to drive us to the house where the tall clergyman is staying who is holding a mission here." His face brightened up in a second, and he said, "What, Mr. Grubb?" "Yes." "Lord bless him!" said he, and mounting the box he drove away, telling us his experiences as we rattled along. He had been a great drunkard, but four years previously had been converted and delivered from drink, and now could not rejoice loud enough. Called at the "Cottage," where we telephoned to "Bishopdale" to say that we had arrived.

3.30 *p.m.*—Bible-reading at All Saints' Church.

7.30 *p.m.*—Mission service. Subject: "Re-generation." "How can a man be born when he is old?" (John iii. 4).

*April 29th, Bishopdale.*—Awoke, hearing the chapel bell.

7.45 *a.m.*—Family prayers with the students. Went to the printer's for handbills, etc., about children's services.

3.30 *p.m.*—Bible-reading. Conditions of successful prayer :—

(a) " Ask believingly " (Matt. xxi. 21, 22).

(b) " In My name " (John xiv. 12-14).

7.30 *p.m.*—" The Living Water." John iv. 28 : " The woman *then* left her waterpot." " Our cabby " was there, beaming all over and drinking in every word. Lord bless *him* !

On the way home had a chat about the much-needed " power for service " with a student.

*April 30th.*—After breakfast Mr. ——— took my arm as we walked in the garden, and said, " I want to see you for a little ; " so we walked along the garden path to the back of the house, where there was a secluded spot and a rustic seat. We sat down there ; and as we looked out over the valley and on the lovely hills beyond, he began by saying that he was somewhat distressed because he wanted to get rest of soul and power for service, yet could not see at all how to get it. After about three-quarters of an hour's quiet prayerful talk together, the simplicity of accepting by faith God's offered gift, the promise of the Father, suddenly dawned upon him, and he said, " I see it all now." Then I said, " As this is the truth and what you want, why not ask *now* and receive *now*, and then tell the Lord that you have received ? " After a moment's pause and looking

straight in my face, he said, “All right,” and there among the trees on the same garden path at that same seat we knelt in prayer. He *asked*, took by faith, and said, “I *have* the Holy Spirit!” We rose from our knees praising God, and with a look of great delight he hit the palm of his left hand with his right fist, and said, “There, I *believe* and I *have!*” Then, “Why, *now* I know why the Salvation Army clap their hands; they can’t help it! And I have the same joy as they have, praise God!” \*

11 a.m.—Rev. K—— kindly took me to several Government schools, where I was introduced to the girls and boys, all of whom seemed glad to hear that there was to be a mission for them too.

Arrangements had been made for the vestry of the church to be used as an inquiry-room, so that any desiring conversation during the day could meet there. This morning a gentleman came, asking for special prayer about a young man who was in great darkness. After special prayer about this we had to go elsewhere.†

\* In a letter from this friend some time later he said, “When you said, ‘Why not ask and take now here in the garden?’ that was when the tussle came.”

† On May 23rd we saw this young man at a Bible-reading looking bright and happy. He had been brought under such conviction of sin that he suddenly left the house where he was staying and went for several days into the Bush. Of course his sudden disappearance had caused his friends much concern; but he told Mr. — in a note which was found after he left that he was going away alone to seek for what he had not and to be put right with God. Of course he need not have gone away, but it showed the determination; and it would be well if many others were equally determined and disappeared in the same way.



3.30 *p.m.*.—Bible-reading in All Saints' Church.

4.15 *p.m.*.—Children's mission in the cathedral. There were at least eight hundred children, and we have great cause to thank God, not only for the numbers who came, but for the way He kept their attention and gave words to "feed the lambs."

7.30 *p.m.*.—Mission service. "Wilt thou *be made whole?*" (John v. 6). We were also invited to visit the hospital to-morrow.

*May 1st.*—During the morning had occasion to go into a shop, and found the man a self-satisfied unbeliever. Had a good time with him; he said, "I hear Mr. Grubb is not quite like most of these preachers, and will come and listen one night."

Met a lady who had received a great blessing last evening, and as a thank-offering gave £2 for work among the women in China.

2.30 *p.m.*.—Service in the hospital. Also sang to those who were too ill to assemble in the large ward.

3.30 *p.m.*.—Bible-reading.

4.15 *p.m.*.—Children's service. We again had a blessed time with the boys and girls, closing with silent prayer, when we have cause to know many lifted up their little hearts to God.

7.30 *p.m.*.—All Saints' Church was crowded, and the Spirit of God worked mightily.

There was an after-meeting for ladies in the schoolroom conducted by Mr. C——, and a special meeting for men in the church from 8.45 to 9.30 *p.m.*, when Mr. Grubb gave a telling and

God-energized message from Mark x. 21 : " One thing thou lackest." The worst character in Nelson then interviewed Mr. Grubb in the vestry, and we are praying for him.

Coming out of the men's meeting the Rev. — said to me, " I have never had such a blessing in my life as I have received from the Lord to-night." Praise the Lord!

*May 2nd.*—Did not sleep much last night, as we felt we needed to hear the Lord speak to us through His own Word, and to lay specially hard cases before Him.

" Daily Light " good. " Surely the Lord is in this place ; and I knew it not " (Gen. xxviii. 16).

Called on a sick Salvationist.

2.30 *p.m.*—Visited the Poor People's Home. Many of the inmates are dear old Christians, looking forward to His coming or their going home ; they rejoiced, sang, laughed, and cried alternately, as their ears drank in the stories we told them of God's goodness to us and how He was blessing the work everywhere. As we said " Good-bye " one old man said, " Don't say that, sir, because I shall meet you up there," pointing with his finger.

3.30 *p.m.*—Bible-reading.

4.15 *p.m.*—Children's service. Again the Lord gave us a grand time, and many were led to yield themselves to the Lord, and put their hands in His (Isa. xlii. 6).

One dear boy whispered to me after tea at

a house where we went, "Will you please pray for me that God will make me a REAL Christian?" Lord bless him!

7.30 *p.m.*.—Grand, blessed time. Text: Exod. xii. 13, "When I see the BLOOD I will pass over you." Two hundred men came to the men's meeting which followed.

We did not get to bed till 12.30 a.m., as some young men desired a straight homely exchange of prayer.

*May 3rd.*—At the afternoon Bible-reading yesterday Mr. Grubb had a very blessed meeting, and found people being really helped.

Although Nelson is called "Sleepy Hollow," the Lord has so awakened some here that one old lady who could not walk twice to the meetings sat in the church to wait for the evening meeting. However, some friends took her into their house close by. She was determined to hear all she could.

During the morning I went into the town, and met the dear boy whom I had seen last evening. He was very bright, and said he had "told Jesus all about it," and was quite happy now, and the text that had helped him was Isa. i. 18: "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

In the afternoon two ladies who are interested in the "Chinese gardeners" living here drove

me to their vegetable gardens, and as the men spoke a different dialect to Foochow, and I knew very little of that, we had some difficulty in understanding one another; but after a while an English-speaking man came and told me he was a Christian and read to the others sometimes. We gave them some Chinese tracts, and then returned home.

*May 4th, Sunday.*—Children's meeting at the Y.M.C.A.

11 *a.m.*—Service in All Saints' Church, when there was much blessing. One hundred and fifteen people stayed to the Communion.

3.15 *p.m.*—Last children's service. Text: Luke ii. 43, "The child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem." The cathedral was crammed, and what with parents as well as children there must have been over eight hundred present. The attention was grand, and I believe many hearts were wholly yielded to Him who was there with us to bless.

6.30 *p.m.*—All Saints' Church was so overcrowded that many went away, and I had to sit on the floor to take notes. Mr. Grubb was taken out of himself as he preached on Mark xii. 34: "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God." Forty people assembled in the schoolroom afterwards to consecrate themselves definitely to the Lord.

*May 5th, 3.30 p.m.*—Missionary meeting at the church, when Mr. Grubb spoke to the people

on the claim the Lord had upon His children, and how He called upon all to "preach the Gospel to every creature." Mr. C—— spoke about mission work in India, and I followed about China.

There was a very solemn spirit in the meeting, when Mr. Grubb asked those who were willing to let the Lord use them for mission fields to rise. This was done while we knelt in silent prayer, and between thirty and forty stood up, including the dear boy who wanted to be a *real* Christian.

3.30 *p.m.*.—Mr. Grubb spoke by appointment at the Salvation Army barracks.

Thanksgiving service was arranged for 7.30 *p.m.*; but all the seats were full quite an hour before, and many were turned away unable to see or hear.

We had grand words of power from Neh. viii. 10: "The joy of the Lord is your strength." The Bishop gave a splendid closing address, and many thanksgivings were sent up to God. It has been a hand-to-hand fight here in Nelson, but God hath gotten Himself the victory.

A great crowd of people followed Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— to the pier, where they took steamer for the other side of the bay to Takaka. As the steamer left the pier Mr. Grubb started the Doxology, and the people took it up heartily.

They reached their destination the next morning, and had meetings in the church and Odd-

fellows' Hall. They had blessing there, and returned by road round the bay, calling at an out-station, where two hundred and fifty people had assembled for a service. This was truly of the Lord, for the congregation is usually only twenty.

Completing a drive of seventy miles, they reached Nelson in the evening of the 8th.

Two pounds more sent us for the women of China, and several ladies have definitely given in their names for China, India, and Ceylon.

*May 6th, 7 a.m.*—Left Nelson for Wakapuaka, seven miles out.

We had very blessed times here, and for the two days held children's services in the afternoons and mission addresses at 7.30 p.m. The Lord was with us; and at the last meeting, during silent prayer, those who had received blessing were asked to hold up their hands. Eleven were held up, and amongst these the hand of a leading infidel, who, going out of the church the previous night, had been heard to say, "I have seen Jesus." He told me afterwards that the Lord had so convinced him that he had cried out to God in the middle of the meeting as he sat in the pew. An old nurse also said that she wanted to thank the Lord for having lifted her up.

*May 9th.*—Driving back to Nelson, we met the others and took the train to Bellgrove Station (twenty-five miles), and from there by coach travelled across the island.

We four, with P——, who accompanied us, and

two other passengers, were rattled along by four noble horses. The coach swung and rocked over the stony road, till we ascended a steep hill and crossed a range of mountains.

As we passed a lonely woodcutter's tent we gave away some tracts. Many of the carters, too, seemed to take them gladly.



IN FORTY-MILE BUSH.

*From a Photograph by Burton Bros., Dunedin.*

1.30 *p.m.*—Dinner at a wayside inn.

8.30 *p.m.*—Reached Longford cold and wet. Even in this secluded place we met an old London friend. We were all glad to get some dinner and a bed.

*May 10th, 5 a.m.*—Up by candle-light. Breakfast.

6 *a.m.*—Again mounted the coach, and drove

through magnificent country sixty-seven miles to WESTPORT.

All along the road we had grand views,—hills well wooded, a snake-like river winding its way in and out along the valley, and now and then rushing through a rock cutting. Then we would lose sight of it as we dashed through a mile of thick bush, and out again to get another peep of gorgeous scenery. We are delighted with the "wondrous works of God," but constantly saddened by the sickening sight of drunken miners and unhappy-looking wives. A "bush" missionary is needed here badly.

At a wayside inn where the coach stopped to leave the mail, a drunken miner got in to go to Westport. He was sufficiently sober to understand what we said, and could quote Scripture "by the yard."

6.30 *p.m.*.—We reached Westport, and were met by the rector of St. John's. It is not a very large place, the inhabitants only numbering two thousand.

Our party is divided here for sleeping, as the Rectory will not hold us all. St. John's Church looks small, so we propose the Rink, and though that looks big we will trust the Lord to send the people.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### *WESTPORT—BLENHEIM—NAPIER.*

*May 11th, Sunday, 11 a.m.*—Opening service, when Mr. Grubb preached on Heb. iii. 7, 8: "To-day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts." Communion service at the close.

2.30 *p.m.*—Children's service; one hundred and fifty present; but we found a great many children in the road outside who were unwilling to come into the church, one boy giving this as the reason: "We don't belong to that lot."

Studied our Bibles at the Rectory till tea-time.

7 *p.m.*—Church service. Sermon. Text: Matt. xv. 32, "The compassion of Jesus." The church was full, and we are sure the Lord was present in power. We were struck with the large proportion of men present.

We shall take the Rink to-morrow.

*May 12th.*—Wrote for the mail home. Made the necessary arrangements about the Rink, and our kind host spared no pains to make us happy and help forward the work. He had a large transparency put over the Rink door with the word "Mission;" so in the evening, when the

gas was lighted, it made a splendid attraction for passers-by.

3 *p.m.*—Bible-reading in the church; and at 7 p.m. the Rink was well attended, about three hundred seats having been procured. We hope to get more to-morrow, as many people will come when they find that the mission is not in the church, for there does not seem to be much fellowship between the different denominations.

*May 13th.*—Met the miner, J. T—, with whom we had travelled in the coach, and he said, "I am coming to the mission to-night."

3 *p.m.*—Bible-reading. Few came, as it is difficult for the majority to get away from their work in the afternoons.

4.15 *p.m.*—Children's service; well attended. We had a special prayer-meeting at the Rectory before the evening service.

7 *p.m.*—A great crowd came, many doing so when they heard that Mr. Grubb was a native of Ireland, and came from the county of Tipperary. He preached from Luke xix. 1-10: "Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for *to-day* I *must* abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received Him joyfully."

True to his word, J. T— was there; also his wife, with whom he had "fallen out" for several months. The Spirit of God had cut many to the quick, so that several anxious souls remained behind for conversation, among these being J. T— and his wife.

I was led near him, and after some conversation he said, "Well, I'll struggle." "That is no use," I said; "you may struggle to the day of your death and be no better; you must stop struggling, and begin trusting in Jesus, who has purchased your pardon and freedom from sin." He went on saying he hoped he would gradually get better. But I assured him it was God's will that a man should be saved at once, and no longer be a slave to sin, or be in doubt about his safety. He thought it hard to think that possible for him, but the Lord gave me an illustration that seemed to help him. "Though you may have a loaded gun, and put it to your shoulder, and take your aim, it does not go off till you pull the trigger. But when you do it does not go off gradually." The Lord then showed him that he could be saved at once by trusting in the cleansing blood of Christ, and, getting down on their knees, both he and his wife gave themselves wholly to the Lord.

Just then up came Mr. Grubb, and said to him, "You must *trust*, dear brother;" and with a strong reply he said, "I *have* trusted Him, sir," and the wife said the same. Praise God!\*

\* This man, J. T—, was in hospital when we reached New Zealand, and the rector here told him that he had asked Mr. Grubb to conduct a mission in Westport, and said, "I believe you will be the first man to be blessed in the mission." How wonderfully the Lord arranged that we should meet him in his drunkenness in the coach on our way here! He also has been round to see Mr. Grubb, and brought the new Bible given to them, to have their names written in, also the names of their children.

At the hotel where some of us were staying a lady asked how her sins could be forgiven.

*May 14th.*—Similar meetings held to-day with marked blessing, especially at the evening meeting, when there was a still larger attendance. A drunken man remained behind, and we had a very good time with some Salvation Army men, who prayed with the poor fellow. One of them said in his prayer, "O Lord, I was a drunken man once. Lord, save this man, as Thou didst save me."

*May 15th.*—When talking over what we ought to write to Keswick for the Convention, Mr. Grubb said he had had it laid upon his heart that, if possible as regards the travelling, some one ought to be present at the Convention to give personal testimony to the blessing God had given through the mission. It was afterwards decided that two of us return, and that Mr. Grubb and the fourth man proceed to the Cape *viâ* Australia; but on inquiry it was found that the quickest way to the Cape was *viâ* London, and that by leaving New Zealand the day after the close of the New Zealand Mission, we could all reach Keswick for the Convention week.

(When we reached England, we found that some of the Keswick friends had specially prayed that we might be permitted to be present.)

*May 16th.*—There seemed to be more freedom at the meetings to-day, and more close contact with souls in conversation. However, some folk

are hard to please. One man said to a friend not long ago, "These clergy and parsons only do their work for what they get, and a nice soft thing they make of it." And to-day the same man says, "Mr. Grubb and his party are doing a great work, and are fools not to get well paid for it."\* How true the Lord's words for "*this generation*"! "And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of *this generation*? and to what are they like? They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept" (Luke vii. 31, 32).

*May 17th.*—Mr. Grubb visited the hospital, and spoke to the patients on Christ's visit to a hospital (John v.). In the evening we had a testimony meeting at the Rink.

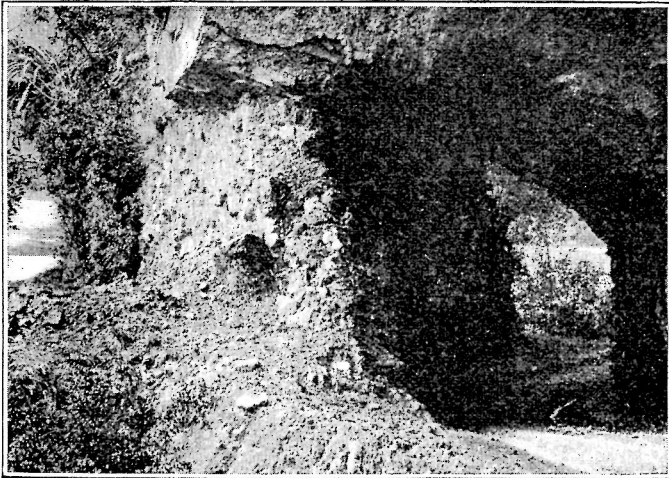
*May 18th.*—Sunday was a full day. Mr. C—— started early to go to Cape Foulwind, seven miles distant. Services were conducted in the church and Rink. The 3 p.m. service for the children was held in the Rink, when all three Sunday-schools came, and many parents and teachers; eight hundred in all.

Immediately after the 7 o'clock service in the church Mr. Grubb went to the Rink, and the place was soon full.

He spoke with much power for forty-five minutes. A drunken freethinker tried to make

\* We never have collections.

a disturbance, but the Lord kept him quiet. There must have been over a thousand people present, including Church of England, Methodist, Presbyterian, and Salvation Army. Some Christians here are very stirred by the subject of the second coming of the Lord; but we find that it is not generally thought of and seldom preached.



REEFTON ROAD, BULLER GORGE, N.Z. (From a Photograph.)

Outside the Rink was seen the Roman Catholic priest, who threatened the people in order to deter them from going into the mission; but it did not seem to have much effect, for we are told that a great number of Roman Catholics attended the services.

We leave by coach at 7 a.m. to-morrow.

*May 19th.*—Awoke 5 a.m., packed, and by

seven o'clock we were all on the coach. Several people waved a good-bye. It was wet and cold, but the drive back to Longford was very picturesque. We reached there by 7.30 p.m. After dinner another coach arrived from Nelson, out of which an old man of seventy-one fell on to his back, but apparently came to no harm. We were sorry to learn that he was intoxicated. He immediately began talking to Mr. Grubb, and said what a lot of good Mr. Grubb's preaching had done him, which we rather doubted from his present condition; but he persisted, and said, "You have told us what we ought to know, and if we don't know now, well, then it is not your fault; but somehow or other when we do know, there is something points the other way; though we *know* the right we *do* the wrong, and that is about the truth of it; and I tell you some of the sermons which half the clergy preach have about as much effect as a poultice on a wooden leg." Poor man! he got better during the evening; but the next morning, at 4.45 a.m., we saw him drinking again. Like Prov. xxiii. 35: "When shall I awake? I will seek it yet again."

*May 20th, 5.15 a.m.*—In the dark, the four-horsed coach dashed off, but after only four miles the main bar broke. So we walked on while the driver rode back for a new bar. This mishap was evidently ordered of the Lord, for it caused us to get into conversation with a man along the road, who had been thrown into great darkness,

and had given up reading the Bible for some time. The conversation began by his telling us that he had a dog which would follow no one but his own master, and he had another dog who would follow anybody. "Yes," said he, "there are 'dogs and dogs.'" So I said, "Yes, and I need to learn a lesson from your faithful dog, and follow no one but my own Master, and one can easily see that, as there are 'dogs and dogs,' so there are Christians and Christians." He then explained that it was the fact that so few Christians really obeyed the Master whom they professed to follow that made him doubt that He is the true Master, forgetting that the unfaithfulness was on the part of the dog and the Christian, and not on the Master. "He abideth faithful" (2 Tim. ii. 13).

The coach then overtook us, and we again mounted, dashing along at a sharp pace, so as to make up for loss of time, lest we should miss the train at Bellgrove Station. About 3.30 p.m. we reached the railway, and were just in time for the train, when we steamed off to Wakefield. Here we again separated. Mr. Grubb stayed for meetings here, and Mr. C—— went on to the Brightwater Station, while Mr. R—— and I were driven twenty miles farther in a pony-cart to Ngatimoti, where we arrived at 8.30 p.m., and were greeted by a man who met us in the dark road with a lamp, saying that the people were all waiting for a meeting at the



little church, and had been singing hymns for an hour or more. Although we had been up since 4 a.m., and only had a hurried breakfast and a mouthful in the middle of the day, we did not like to keep the people waiting while we had tea, so went straight to the church.

The Lord was there, and gave us rich blessing, several of the people remaining behind for special prayer. Late as it was after the meeting, they seemed unwilling to hurry away, though most of them, being country people, had driven in carts and vans from a distance. We were glad to get to the Rectory for supper, which we had at 10.45 p.m., praising God for a long and blessed day.

*May 21st.*—Two meetings to-day.

3 *p.m.*—Children's service. We were delighted to see so many for a country district (eighty or ninety); also many parents.

7 *p.m.*—A full church; in fact, packed to excess. The Spirit of God had greatly prepared this place by the sudden death a few weeks previously of one of the leading farmers, who was much loved by all and known as a real Christian. Our two subjects were: "The marks of an unconverted man;" followed by an appeal to all for immediate decision for Christ: "Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation" (2 Cor. vi. 2). There was such a manifest breaking down among the people, that during silent prayer at the close we asked those

who wished to accept Christ there and then to do so, and to signify the fact by raising the right hand. One after another went up, till twenty-four were raised to Him. Some fifty stayed behind for a special consecration meeting, and we were very much encouraged by the testimonies given from all denominations to blessing received during this flying visit. We had a holy time with the Lord in prayer, and went home rejoicing that His power had laid hold of souls, and that they now were at liberty from the power of the Evil One. The rector was greatly encouraged, especially over two or three hard cases in which he had been interested, and for whom special prayer had been offered.

*May 22nd.*—Left Ngatimoti at 8.30 a.m., and drove across country to the coach road, when we parted with our new but dear brother the rector, who prayed with us on the bridge over the river, giving us good cheer in the name of the Lord.

Meanwhile Mr. Grubb had had blessed times in Wakefield in the Temperance Hall, the church being far too small to hold all the people who met together to hear "the Word." Mr. C—— also had very encouraging times at Brightwater.

*May 23rd.*—We all met again at Nelson for the final meetings of the mission.

3 *p.m.*—Bible-reading in the cathedral by Mr. Grubb: "The presence of God;" after which there was a special meeting at the Nelson Girls' College for information regarding missionary work,

as some were very much stirred about China at the last missionary meeting, and we had the names of several given to us who have definitely offered for the foreign field.

7.30 *p.m.*—Last meeting in the cathedral. Subject: "Give glory to God."

The Lord gave us a wonderful time; and as it was the concluding meeting, the Bishop invited all those who loved the Lord to partake of the Lord's Supper. So many stayed that the bread and wine were distributed to us in our pews, and with one heart Church, Dissent, and Salvation Army all ate and drank, doing so in remembrance of Him, showing forth His death till He come. The Bishop at the end gave an invitation to all present to come again "this day year," God willing, in memory of the mission, and to praise Him for the blessing received.

*May 24th, 6 a.m.*—We all met at the coach-office, Nelson, to drive to Blenheim (eighty miles). It was a long but lovely drive, and we had words by the way with fellow-passengers. Reached Blenheim after the sun had gone down, and were met by our friends, who divided our party into four, showing us the greatest hospitality. At 8 *p.m.* prayer-meeting in the church; a hundred present.

*May 25th, 10.30 a.m.*—The church was full, the volunteers being on parade in honour of the Queen's birthday.

2.30 *p.m.*—Children's service (full). This was

held in the schoolroom, and at 3 p.m. Mr. Grubb had a special meeting for men.

7.30 p.m.—Grand time in the church, when a great number of *men* came; this has frequently been the case.

May 26th.—The meetings to-day have been fully attended, and the 9 a.m. *half-hour prayer-meetings* begin this morning.

May 27th.—In the afternoon a little girl at the children's service asked me to go and see her little brother, who had met with an accident. There had been a display of fireworks on the previous evening, and this little boy had been looking on, standing in a verandah too close, when a rocket went off in the wrong direction and shot through the calf of his leg. On reaching the house, we found the little fellow in a good deal of pain, and unable to sleep. We asked him, if we should pray for him, and he said, "Yes, please." So we prayed that Jesus would take away the pain and let him sleep. This was fully answered, as he slept soundly all night and felt no pain.

May 28th, 9 a.m.—The prayer-meeting was very solemn, several praying most earnestly.

4 p.m.—Children's meeting: "How to fight the lion" (1 Peter v. 8, 9). We also had a special boys' meeting, when about forty lads came. Three of us were suggested to take part at this meeting, and the Lord, unknown to any of us, had made us all choose the same verse about which to speak

—viz., John xiv. 6: "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me." Several of the boys were greatly blessed, and have been since testifying in their own way in their homes and at school.

*May 29th.*—The usual meetings were held, and there was much power felt; in fact, souls were brought into light at each meeting.

A great number of telegraph clerks have attended the meetings. Blenheim is a central telegraph station.

*May 30th.*—We met a very bright Christian man to-day who invited us to tea. He told us that he had not been long converted, but that he was under conviction of sin for some time, till one day he went to the races to try and shake off his uncomfortable feelings. But when on the course he was so terribly troubled that before the first race was started he ran home, and, falling down before God in his own room, he said, "O Lord, I have struggled against Thee long enough! Oh, forgive me, take me, and I will trust Thee now!" He is a glorious soul.

Met another man coming out of the meeting, who said, "My whole life has been one rank failure and one great mistake." Before the end of the day he was truly converted, praise God! At the after-meeting in the evening one hundred and fifty remained behind, and we had a grand consecration meeting.

*May 31st.*—At the 9 a.m. meeting some sisters

led in prayer, and several testified to blessing received. Among them was the striking case of a titled gentleman, who had been blessed at one of the evening meetings from a sermon on the healing of the woman with the issue of blood. He stood up and said, "I touched the hem of His garment."

Prepared for Sunday, and had several very straight talks, and prayed with individuals. Rain poured down in torrents, so we prayed for a fine Sunday.

*June 1st.*—Gloriously fine day, and our faith was greatly strengthened.

8 *a.m.*—Early Communion, all denominations being present, including the Salvation Army.

9 *a.m.*—Breakfast.

11 *a.m.*—Morning service.

2.30 *p.m.*—Final children's meeting. All the Sunday-schools congregated to the mission, and we had wonderful times with Jesus' lambs, many of them having truly given their little hearts to Him.

There had been one little girl of five years old attending these meetings, who seemed to take in a great deal. The house in which she was staying was full of friends who had come to the mission, and one lady had rebelled against God for several days of the mission. She had been spoken to by some earnest Christians, but all to no effect; till in the middle of one night towards the end of the mission, this little girl, with whom she was sleeping, pulled her arm, saying, "Auntie, do *you*

love Jesus?" "Hush!" said the lady; "go to sleep." But the child continued, "Auntie, *do* you love Jesus? Are you going to heaven?" This was too much for the auntie, whose heart this little arrow had pierced, and, turning to the Lord, she trusted Him to save her. "Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise!"

3 *p.m.*.—Men's meeting, at which at least seven hundred attended.

7 *p.m.*.—A full church. Text: Mark xii. 34, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God."

*June 2nd.*—A party having been arranged for a visit to the Maories, eight of us started by coach to the mission station. After about an hour's drive, we reached the "Maori Pah," and had a short service. Mr. Grubb spoke on "Look to Jesus," which was interpreted. There were not many present; but we believe the Lord spoke to several who seemed glad we had come.

At 3 *p.m.* there was a missionary meeting. The church was full. Mr. Grubb spoke on "Pray ye therefore" and "Go ye therefore;" followed by Mr. C—— and myself, taking India and China respectively. Silent prayer was suggested at the end, when over thirty people rose as a sign that they were willing to go where the Lord would choose to send them as "witnesses unto Him." Two sisters gave in their names, and we hear that the whole of their family received blessing through the mission. One lady was greatly distressed

about not having assurance of salvation ; the text John v. 24 was repeated to her, and was used of God to settle her difficulty.

7 *p.m.*.—Thanksgiving service. At least a thousand people were packed in, and scores of written testimonies were received at the Rectory and in the vestry during the day.

Just before the service began, a lady with a baby retired to the vestry, as the poor mite would persist in one continuous cry ; the lady did not wish to miss the meeting, so we told her not to go, but that we would ask the Lord to send the baby to sleep. We did so, and the baby immediately "dropped off." Praise God! Mothers, N.B.

Some of the testimonies were grand. One man said, "I have had my apple-cart upset during the mission, and am now a changed man."

The number of testimonies sent in from men and young men was very encouraging, as they were the larger proportion.

Memorial cards were distributed at the close of the service, giving the texts and the titles of the sermons, Bible expositions, and the children's and men's meetings.

After that we were busy dealing with anxious souls, several of whom seemed to have been upset by the undeniable testimony of the others.

*June 3rd, 7 a.m.*.—We again said good-bye, and were sorry to leave Blenheim. The kindness we had received and the blessing from God out-poured made us indeed praise God.



The children were by no means the least blessed. One little girl at breakfast in one house on the last morning suddenly clapped her little hands and said, "Oh, I'm *so* happy, I don't know what to do with myself!" Lord bless her!

A little boy of seven was heard in the middle of the night to say, "O Jesus, you *must* have me! Jesus take me!" Then all was quiet for a little, and he said, "O Jesus, I *know* you have got me!"

We drove away from Blenheim down twenty miles of country road to Picton. Three meetings were held here before going aboard the steamer. Mr. Grubb gave a Bible-reading in the afternoon, after which we had a children's service; then we had tea at the Rectory, when Mr. Grubb played at elephants with the two babies, to the children's great delight.

7 *p.m.*.—A full meeting for Picton, and several were blessed.

We waited at the hotel down by the jetty till 3 a.m., when we got aboard the ss. —, and went on to Wellington.

*June 4th.*—Stayed in Wellington all day. Made necessary inquiries about steamers to the Cape *viâ* Mauritius, and found that there was so much uncertainty about the date of arrival that we went back to our rooms for special prayer, when the Lord made it distinctly plain for all of us to return *viâ* America, so as to be present at the Keswick Convention.

Two of us were suffering from severe colds, so before going to bed we asked the Lord to heal us, as we had to leave by an early train the next morning for another mission.

*June 5th, 5 a.m.*—Colds gone, praise the Lord! Drove to the Manawatu railway station, and caught the 6.50 a.m. train. Breakfast in the dining-car at eight, after which we took out our Bibles and began reading, when a gentleman came to Mr. R—— and asked him if he could lend him a Bible, as he had only had a hurried look in the morning before starting, and it did not satisfy his hunger for the Word. We found him a boiling-hot Christian. Also had chats with other passengers.

At twelve o'clock we changed from rail to coach. Had a chat with the man at the refreshment-room, from whom we bought some lunch to eat on the coach. He was glad to be spoken to, though we fear not converted.

Several Maori women with highly coloured shawls, and Maori men with small axes, were at the station, having come in from a country district.

The coach soon got away, and we were driven through a lovely gorge, which is being spoilt by the making of a railroad down the left side of the valley.

Dinner at Woodville, and from there by rail to Napier, where we arrived at 9.15 p.m., and were met by the Bishop and one of the clergy.

The rain was coming down in torrents, and as we were driven off to four different houses by invitation from hospitable friends, we agreed to pray for fine weather for the mission.

The Dean, who kindly invited me to his house, has three jolly children, so of course I am in clover.

*June 6th.*—Weather fine. The whole place seems aware of the mission. The cathedral looks as if it would hold eleven or twelve hundred people.

Did some calling on young men, whose names had been given us by friends.

The Bishop has kindly given me permission to conduct the children's services in the cathedral if the schoolroom is over-crowded.

A special invitation to all denominations and to the members of the Salvation Army has been sent out by the Dean ; so we praise God for this liberal spirit in preparation for the mission.

Meetings have been arranged as at other places, but here we included Saturday, as we shall have to leave before the end of next week.

*June 7th.*—8.30 a.m., prayer-meeting. 3 p.m., Bible exposition. 4.15 p.m., children's service. Each meeting was blessed of the Lord, and the evangelistic service at 7.30 p.m. was well attended, though a Saturday night.

*June 8th, Sunday, 8 a.m.*—Communion service. This was too long, according to my taste: too much service and too little communion.

9.30 *a.m.*—Meeting in the gaol for the prisoners.

10 *a.m.*—Sunday-school address.

11 *a.m.*—Morning service. Text: Eph. iii. 19, "To *know* the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God."

3 *p.m.*—Children's service; about eight or nine hundred children and adults were present, and the girls of the Maori School were also with us.

4.15 *p.m.*—Men's meeting; two hundred or more came. The gas had not been lit, so Mr. Grubb preached to us in the dark, which had a very impressive effect.

7 *p.m.*—Evening service. Text: Psalm xxv. 15, "Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord; for He shall pluck my feet out of the net."

The Spirit of God worked mightily in many, and we are greatly encouraged at the evident sign of a crowning blessing for the last of this New Zealand Mission. Warm meeting at the Y.M.C.A.

*June 9th*, 8.30 *a.m.*—Prayer-meeting. Did some visiting among special cases. Were sorry to find terrible unbelief on the part of one Christian. May the Lord deliver "unbelieving believers"!

At the children's service a number of little ones came, including some very small. During the address I had told them a story about a little boy, the moral of which was that the father was

to hold the child's hand, instead of the child hanging on to the father's (Isa. xlii. 6).

As we knelt in silent prayer, I said, "Now, children, ask Jesus to take your hand." A lady afterwards told me that a little girl of only five years old next to her said, holding out her hand, "Here it is, Jesus."

7.30 *p.m.*—Evening meeting, and a grand crowd came. We also had an after-meeting; some two hundred stayed behind, many tears flowed, and a large number accepted Christ.

Many souls are anxious. We hear that one lady got up at 4 a.m. to read something out of "The Overcoming Life" which had been lent to her, and which seemed to throw light upon some text of Scripture about which she knew very little.

*June 10th.*—Usual services, with the addition of there being a Bible-reading given at the Maori Girls' School; the evening meeting was packed to such an extent that several went away not having a seat. This was the largest congregation ever known in the cathedral. Letters also arrived from friends in other places who had been stirred about mission work, and we now have several names given to us of those who are willing and wishing to be used for definite mission work. Praise God! For until people are *willing* to go anywhere He leads, they will not get the hundredfold that He promises.

*June 11th.*—Beside the ordinary meeting we

visited the "Refuge Home," where the poor, maimed, halt, lame, and blind gathered for a Gospel meeting. We had a very happy time. A ritualistic lady who was also present seemed quite struck with the message of present salvation. A friend remarked to us afterwards, "That lady has probably never heard the Gospel like that before. She is very High Church, and present salvation is not preached in the church where she attends."

The children's service was packed to overflowing, and the attention was marvellous, some of the adults, too, testified to having received blessing from these little meetings. So we do indeed say, "Praise God!"

Walking along a road, saw a baker getting out of his cart, who was spoken to by a man working on the road. Said he to the baker, "Did you go to the mission last night again?" "Yes," said the baker; "grand; can't keep away from it!"

In the evening, after the after-meeting, several of us young men were talking of the Lord's goodness to us, when it was suggested by one that we should have a prayer-meeting; so we assembled under a tree in the Dean's garden. There were eight of us, and there we poured out our souls to God in full consecration, telling the dear Master that we definitely offered ourselves to Him for His service, that we might be used for the bringing in of the souls for whom He had shed His precious blood.

*June 12th.*—Prayer-meeting as usual. Much

blessing. Many of the business men come to this meeting before going to their offices.

Received a letter from one of the places we have just visited from a schoolboy who was converted during the mission; he said, "I have had two successes in getting people to love God." Dear boy! he has offered himself to the Lord for China as a missionary.

This afternoon we had the last of the children's meetings, and several gave their hearts to the Lord. Also one lady was so convinced of the claim the Lord had upon her for missionary work among the heathen that she has offered herself.\*

Again we have to thank God for hearts reached through the children, several of whom, we hear, have gone home to tell in their own natural way "what great things He hath done for them."

The 7.30 p.m. service was again over-crowded, and an immense number stayed for the consecration meeting, many rising to their feet (while we knelt in silent prayer) as a token of their yielding to the will of God. Several more young men seemed anxious for a talk and prayer; so after walking round the roads, we again got under the "tree," and had a real time of believing prayer with the Lord.†

*June 13th.*—After dinner suddenly felt a strong

\* This lady is now in London, training for medical mission work in China.

† It was noted in the paper the next day that a strange thing had happened: "Some young men were found praying under a tree in the Dean's garden."

impulse to go and walk on the sea-wall. Did so, and was spoken to by a backsliding cabby and a drunken man. The Lord gave splendid times with them both.

3 *p.m.*—Missionary meeting, when the power of God so laid hold of us that we could hardly refrain from breaking down, as the claims of our Master upon us to go and feed the sheep and lambs were put before us. Mr. Grubb was so moved that he found it difficult to continue his address for a few seconds. May the Lord stir all our hearts to a true realization of what He really does want each one of us to do with regard to the ignorance and darkness of the millions of India, China, Africa, and other places! "Ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you, and *ye shall be My witnesses* both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth" (Acts i. 8, R.V.).

The thanksgiving service in the evening was packed fully half an hour before the time of meeting. Scores of letters of testimony were sent in from men, women, and children, a very great number of the latter being from the children at the Maori School.

After a short address Mr. Grubb read some of the testimonies, several of which were very striking, and one minister of the Gospel wished it to be specially known that he had received great blessing at the Bible-readings. The whole place seemed filled with praise to God for His goodness,



and some of the young men were so filled with the Spirit that they could not stop praising the Lord; so we again assembled in the Dean's garden, and the dear Bishop joined us, and after we had poured out our hearts in real red-hot prayer we said good-night and went to bed.

Thus ends the New Zealand Mission, and we cannot praise Him enough for all His goodness. And now we must sleep, as it is past 11 p.m., and we have to be up at 6 a.m. to-morrow to catch the early train to Wellington, where we take steamer for Auckland, to embark for San Francisco. Glory be to God! Amen.

*June 14th, 6 a.m.*—Saturday morning. Awoke, realizing that, if anything happened to hinder our catching this early train, we could not be home till after the Keswick Convention, so we prayed that the Lord would take care of us all the way.

We drove to the station, and found many kind friends there to bid us farewell. The Bishop told me that a lady had written to him, asking that I would specially look out for her little boy and say good-bye to him, as the poor little fellow had cried all night because I was going away. I soon caught sight of a small boy of eight or nine years old, and his eyes proved the multitude of tears. We kissed each other as brothers, and he seemed comforted, and as far as one could tell he has truly given his little heart to Jesus.

The young men were in the majority at the station, and the Bishop suggested a word of

prayer, so we gathered in a circle on the platform, and he prayed that we might be blessed by His "continual presence," "and be used much" by Him. The train started punctually, and we waved our farewell as the friends shouted "Good-bye."

## CHAPTER XIX.

### *JOURNEY HOME—NAPIER TO KESWICK.*

*June 14th.*—Leaving Napier behind us, the train brought us to Woodville, where we again got on the coach, but before doing so we had lunch at the hotel. Just as we were finishing, a lady walked in and said, looking surprised at our being there, "Oh, I *am* so glad to meet you again. I have decided to leave my profession and go home and settle down; I am so dissatisfied with this life." We found she was deeply anxious about her soul, and had not been able to rest since we had seen her last, for she was the leading pianist of the theatrical troupe whom we had met when travelling to Auckland, and whom we had since often prayed for.\*

She said, "It seems quite a fatalism that I should meet you here, because I am only passing through this place, as you are also doing." "No," I said, "the Lord arranged that, and He wants you to commit yourself wholly to Him now, for you have waited long enough; and He loves you, though you have sinned sorely against Him."

\* See pp. 198, 199.

With tears flowing fast, she told me how that when she was a young girl she thought that nothing would be like freedom in the world, but that now she saw what a great mistake she had made, and that there was nothing in it to satisfy.

Just then the waiter called me. "The coach is starting, sir." I said to her, "He loves you, and will cleanse you now. Will you trust Him to do it? for He says in 1 John i. 9: 'If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.'" She said, "I *do* believe that, and will try and trust Him. Pray for me; oh, pray for me!" Not a moment could be lost; so, giving her "Daybreak in the Soul," I rushed out, sprang into the coach, and we were off at a gallop. Lord, bless that soul! Amen.

After twenty miles of lovely scenery we again took rail from Palmerston to Wellington. We were settling our things in the train when a man about to get into our compartment was called back by another saying, "There are four devils in that carriage; they had a prayer-meeting on the platform at Napier before they started." So we rejoice that we are known by our Master's name; for "it is enough for the disciple that he be as his Master, and the servant as his Lord. If they have called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of His household?" (Matt. x. 25).

Reached Wellington at 9.45 p.m. with the mail,

and, immediately driving to the ship, we got on board, and in half an hour were off. Tired and sleepy, we turned into our bunks, and were soon slumbering soundly.

*June 15th.*—There was no service aboard, as the way did not open, so we sat in the saloon and studied our Bibles, and had some personal talks.

*June 16th.*—Awoke, to find ourselves near Auckland, but had to go twelve miles by train across the neck of land to the city, where our steamer for San Francisco was loading, and timed to start at 3 p.m. There being only first class and steerage, we asked the Lord about this, and He made it plain for us to take steerage tickets, so we went on board, believing for a good time. We were met by many friends who had heard of us, and who came to greet us in the name of the Lord. If all Christians would but be really out and out, they would have no reason to complain that they have no friends in a strange place, for the Lord always introduces His best friends to you if you are only willing to follow Him when you arrive at a new city. "And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy" (Matt. x. 11). Just before sailing a lady and gentleman came on board with whom we had travelled from Colombo to Adelaide, so we said, "Praise God!" for we could easily see that, as they were first-class passengers, we should immediately be in touch with the whole ship by this connecting link, for they were both Christians,

At 3 p.m. the moorings were unfastened, and we steamed out of harbour. Taking our luggage, we went below to see our quarters, and found about fifty canvas bunks arranged on the bottle-rack system of a wine cellar. Three of us were settled in these, one above the other; but Mr. Grubb had a corner bunk on the floor, which gave more room for his legs, but which had the disadvantage of being next the hot-water pipe.

We silently arranged our things, each probably offering up a characteristic prayer inwardly, as we all felt that we should require great grace to say "Praise God!" and in everything to give thanks. Going on deck, we could not fail to notice that we were in close proximity to the butcher's quarters, and I saw interesting preparations going on for the supply of the passengers with New Zealand mutton.

The tea-bell rang at 5 p.m., and we saw a troop of men file into a dark room below deck, so we thought we ought to follow, but finding there was no room, we waited for the second lay. In due time we met for tea, and asked a blessing in real earnest, as altogether we did not feel very much inclined for the Irish stew placed before us. However, we tried to enjoy it, and eat heartily, thanking the Lord that we had any at all. So, with iron knives and forks, and oil-cloth instead of damask, we did very well.

After taking stock of our new companions, we found several very hearty fellows, mostly those

who had tried their fortunes in the gold-fields, and whose efforts had not altogether been crowned with success. We retired to rest early, asking that the Lord who had not where to lay His head would keep us thankful for a good bed.

*June 17th, 6 a.m.*—Awoke, hearing the sound of talking, not unmixed with some language which was more expressive than polite. We prayed that we might witness for our dear Lord. We took our turn at the wash-house; but as there were forty of us, and only three basins, we waited some time, when we at last were able to get in. But here we had a true test to sanctification, for there were no towels and no soap! A sympathetic steward lent one towel between us. Praise the Lord!

Breakfast consisted of porridge, brown sugar, coffee, and steak; but we missed the milk this morning, and were glad we were not compelled to finish our helping of steak, as it was not over tender.

During the morning our friends in the first class came to see us on deck, and asked us how we fared. Hearing our interesting experiences, they were somewhat amused, and before long we received a bundle of towels and three cakes of soap, for which we said, "Hallelujah!"

On deck we had chats with a good many, and already the Lord is giving us encouraging times in dealing with souls, which is our one aim.

Double day! The time being put back exactly twenty-four hours, we get two days the same.

While we were kneeling down saying our prayers this morning, we overheard our companions talking from above, as they looked over the hatchway. "They kneel down, down there." "Don't seem to mind others being about." "Accustomed to it, I s'pose."

Our meals have little variation; but as a good supply of potatoes is always given, we patronize them freely.

Had some talk with a man who was suffering from insomnia. The Lord gave words of comfort, and answered our prayers for his getting some sleep.

Study on deck is very enjoyable, as the weather is fine, and we are at our Bibles nearly all day. But the more we study the less we seem to know of that increasingly-beloved Book. The Lord is very good to give us such lovely weather, for if it were rough we should find it very uncomfortable below all day; but as it is we can sit on deck and enjoy the grand sunsets.

*June 18th.*—The Lord is opening the way for service on Sunday, as we hear some of the passengers are asking if Mr. Grubb will preach.

The ship rolled a little to-day, as we come in contact with the "trade winds" here.

*June 19th, 6 a.m.*—A friendly passenger awoke us, saying that the hose was going on deck, if we wanted a salt bath. This was kind, and, taking advantage of the offer, we thanked him and the Lord too.



We were very thankful that we knew Jesus entered into the room with us at each meal, as it required both grace and patience to get through our food. We did not complain, for we knew it was all for Jesus' sake and for the souls for whom He died; but to-day the other passengers sent a request to the head steward for a little more variety in the food, which was granted. Praise God for that!

One man who was laughed at for grumbling asked me to give a candid opinion about the food. So I said that if the knives were only sharp enough I could manage to *cut* the steak.

We are intensely interested in reading the account of J. G. Paton's work in the New Hebrides, especially as we are not so very far from these islands.

*June 20th.*—We have had some opportunities with the stewards to-day. A good many have also been glad of books which we have lent; also Gospel tracts have been appreciated. One little girl, we find, with her mother, was one of those who attended the mission at Westport. We passed the island of Samoa. Some natives came off in boats to sell their curios. Our hearts went out toward these people, especially having been reading Paton's book. But we felt grieved at some of the stories told us about them, especially when we find that the lessons they have learned from the "white man" are sharp practice and every possible vice. They are

clever swimmers. One man who came aboard being told to go by the quartermaster, with a bundle of sticks in his left hand, some fans in his right, and a pipe in his mouth, jumped off the side of the ship and swam to his canoe.

*June 21st.*—Several passengers, both steerage and first class, asked us how we could read our Bibles all day without getting tired. This led on to some capital times with honest souls.

One rough-and-ready fellow sat talking to us for nearly an hour, and said he thought he was all right because he paid his way and is a good husband and father. At last he said, "Well then, from what you say, every man has to get a ticket like, or he won't be let in; and the sooner we get it the better, in that case." "Yes," I said; "and as the ticket is bought for you and the train going, why not accept the gift offered to you? Step in and start at once on your way to glory. 'The gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord'" (Rom. vi. 23).

A request came from the first class, asking Mr. Grubb to preach to-morrow morning in the first saloon.

*June 22nd, Sunday, 6 a.m.*—Awoke refreshed, and praised God for another fine day. Our thoughts naturally turned in prayer for our respective family circles; and our hearts warmed up to a desire for a closer walk with Jesus, and that a blessing might be given to the "old folk at home" and many friends abroad. Travelling

increases; the love for home in one way, but at the same time makes one's heart dissatisfied to sit still at home, when so many are as yet in darkness about our Lord and Saviour.

A spirit of inquiry seems prevalent among the passengers.

11 *a.m.*.—Service full, and though the ship rolled considerably, a very hearty meeting was enjoyed by us all. One dear old Christian gentleman shook hands with us with tears of joy.

We have reason to believe that our going steerage was ordered of the Lord, as several first-class passengers have told us that it made them question, "What object can they have in going steerage?" to which they received our reply, "For Christ's sake and the souls for whom He died."

A young boy is very friendly with us, and often comes down the steerage end to have a little talk; he also handed round the hymn-books for us.

2 *p.m.*.—Squatting on the deck, we gathered the children round us and had Sunday-school; a great many others came too, and when the children's meeting was over they remained for Sankey's hymns. Close dealing in conversation followed, and the Lord is working mightily.

7 *p.m.*.—Meeting in the steerage, or rather on deck. Many first-class passengers came, also some of the officers and engineers; after which Mr. Grubb was spoken to by a group of firemen

who seemed very glad to have conversation with him.

We were all kept busy with one or another, and praise God for souls born again, and those who, having life, have life more abundantly.

An old Irishman and his wife talked at a great rate to Mr. Grubb as they looked over the side of the ship at the moon shining on the water. He said, "The Almighty made everything,—moon, sea, and land; and when He made the sea, a big pile of water He made of it too." But that led on to deeper things than the sea, and both he and his wife got a ray of light.

After a very blessed Sunday we went to bed; but as there were many rats in our quarters, and a couple of cats chasing them, we did not at first get off to sleep.

*June 23rd.*—Read on deck nearly all day.

*June 24th.*—Finished reading J. G. Paton's book on the New Hebrides, and we can only say that the people who read that book and remain indifferent to the claims of the heathen must be hard as stone.

An American lady doctor came down our end of the ship and testified to blessing received at the Sunday services.

We had some talks with a couple of firemen. Some ladies asked us for our hymn-books, and a good many of us gathered for singing, which seemed appreciated by all.

However, we had to choose our time for singing,

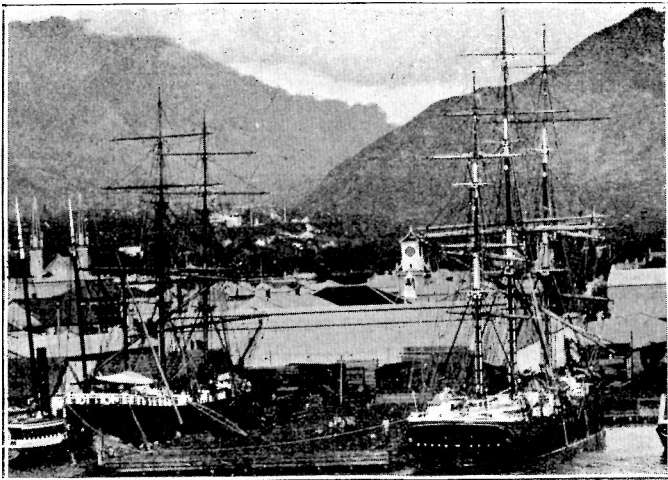
as we did not want to disturb the officers who were off watch, and whose cabins were close to where we sat. After patiently listening to a rattle of talk about horses and mares for at least an hour from one man, Mr. Grubb and Mr. C—— had an opportunity of letting him know what their real wish for him was, and he seemed glad to be spoken to, though evidently not accustomed to be talked to about his soul.

Birds flying near the ship show us that we are nearing the island of Palmyra. One of the stewards (who said he was the worst of them) said to a gentleman to-day, "I've never felt so ashamed of myself as I have during the last few days, seeing those four gentlemen so happy over their Bibles. I keep thinking about it. I have been for a long time trying to make myself believe there is nothing in religion; but I can't believe that any longer now."

8 *p.m.*—The firemen and some of the gold-diggers had a dance to the tune of a concertina; but we are so thankful that all along there has not been one sign of drunkenness in the steerage, which, no doubt, partly arises from there being only a first-class bar, where these men do not care to go, even if they were allowed. The steward referred to spoke to us before the lights went out, and gave his heart to the Lord; so

"Hallelujah to the Lamb  
Who was slain on Mount Calvary!  
Hallelujah! hallelujah!  
Hallelujah! Amen."

*June 25th.*—Weather getting hot. The first-saloon passengers complain that they could not sleep for the heat; but we were splendidly cool, as a large wind-sail had been put down for the steerage passengers. So we praise God. We received an invitation to go to the first saloon for dinner; but we thanked our friends and refused,



HONOLULU. (From a Photograph.)

as we had reason to believe that the Lord wished us to remain at our own end.

We find that the "mess boy" is also a Christian, but has kept it a secret from the other men being afraid of being laughed at. We had a word with him.

8 *p.m.*—Sang hymns on deck.

*June 26th.*—Wrote letters to post at Honolulu for the colonies.

*June 27th.*—Awoke early. During the morning we sighted the Sandwich Islands, and at 2 p.m. entered the harbour of Honolulu, which is a natural one, formed by a coral-reef. Two men-of-war were riding at anchor,—one English and one American. The edge of green foliage on the coast stands out against the barren mountains, which are volcanic.

Asking the Lord to guide our steps, we went ashore and walked straight ahead. After about three hundred yards a man passed us in a cart, and called out, "That is the way to the main street," pointing up a turning to the left. As we had not asked his direction, we took it as guidance from the Lord, and, when making inquiry about a room for the night (as we were not to sail till the next day), we were directed to a boarding-house; but these people could not take us in, being already full. However, they directed us to a house opposite, where the people let private rooms, and where we were received very warmly by a Hawaiian lady who had married an Englishman. She told us she was a Christian, and we enjoyed a most happy time in that house, having prayer and fellowship. Truly the Lord had led us to the house of one who was worthy (Matt. x. 11).

We had our meals at a Chinese restaurant, where we thoroughly enjoyed a change of diet after our steerage experiences. Then we went to the barber's for a shave, and found both the barber and his wife Christians.

We also were led to a young man who was driving a carriage. He had been educated at the mission schools, and knew a great deal *about* Christ; but said, "I am not a Christian, and I love drink, tobacco, and bad things; but sometimes I think perhaps God will change my heart." We had a really good time with him.

*June 28th.*—Our good hostess opened her heart to us about her son, who seemed to be quite indifferent about his soul. We had special prayer with her, and she was greatly cheered, and said, "The Lord guided you here to cheer my heart; please each of you take a small remembrance from me in token of our Christian sympathy." So we each received a native Ku-kui nut in the name of the Lord.

If we had taken man's advice before going ashore, we should have missed this blessing, as we were advised to rush ashore directly the steamer arrived and drive to the hotel. Had we done so, we should have been able to take rooms there; but by following the Lord the hotel got full, and we were led to this house of blessing.

*6 p.m.*—We are now steaming out of harbour. Hymns on deck again after tea. The people seem to enjoy this, and look for it daily.

*June 29th, Sunday.*—For some reason or other service was not possible in the first class, so we all assembled on the steerage deck, and Mr. Grubb preached on Luke xii. 21: "Not rich toward God."



2 *p.m.*.—Sunday-school on deck, followed by hymn-singing and personal dealing.

7 *p.m.*.—Evening meeting also on deck, and the sun set while the sermon was being delivered. It was quite late before we had finished talks with some of the men.

*June 30th.*—Some of the saloon passengers asked us to their cabin for conversation, and one young fellow seemed much impressed.

The steward who gave his heart to the Lord the other day said this afternoon, "I have been so accustomed all my life to use bad language that I am tempted to say things that I don't mean. I know it is my own fault, and I know I can't fight the devil myself; but I forget to let the Lord do it, and try him myself, and that is where I go wrong. Pray for me, sir!"

How true it is that if we only let the Lord go on with His work we should be all right; but self steps in, as it were, between the Lord and the temptation, instead of hiding behind Him, and letting the Lord stand between us and the temptation. Surely we should trust His promise, "I will go *before* thee" (Isa. xlv. 2).

*July 1st.*—Athletic sports were resorted to by some of the passengers to "pass away the time," but we did not take any part.

Our souls are greatly strengthened by these days of rest and study of the Word of God. One verse has been much in mind, in reference to the tabernacle (which was, of course, to be kept

holy, and to be the place where God will dwell): “Ye are the temple of God” (1 Cor. iii. 16), evidently meaning the dwelling-place of the Most High. “Thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, WITH HIM ALSO that is of a contrite and humble spirit” (Isa. lvii. 15). Praise God, it is possible that God will “dwell on the earth” (1 Kings viii. 27), and that He will cleanse, in-dwell, and keep clean that temple. And even when the devil has been cast out, He will *put to death* any stranger that dare to try and enter, for “the stranger that cometh *nigh* shall be *put to death*” (Numb. i. 51; iii. 10, 38). Hallelujah!

*July 2nd.*—A gentleman from the first class came and spoke with us for nearly two hours this morning, and we are greatly encouraged. An American lady also spoke to us, saying how tired she was of the voyage. I said there was only one remedy for discontent. “What is that?” said the lady. “To always be with the Lord. He never changes toward us, though we may change toward Him; but if we rest upon circumstances, they change so much that we should continually be in a state of discontent.” She thought such a life as that would be “very wonderful.”

While reading on deck this lady came up again, and said, “I wonder you do not get tired of studying your Bible. Is it not *hard* to have to study?” I said, “I do not find it at all *hard* to do what I like.” “No,” she said; “but that is

my difficulty,—I can't find anything I like. I'm tired of reading, games, and such amusements as one can get aboard ship, and now I want to get on shore ; then I shall be tired of that, and want some other change." She brought another lady, who was also anxious to understand how it was that we could possibly be at all happy in the steerage. We had cause to thank God for these talks.

After tea another gentleman from the first class spoke to me. After half an hour's straight soul-dealing, he said, " Good-night ; I will go and carefully think over what you have said." I must confess I don't quite understand what he believes.

*July 3rd.*—This evening he came again, and said, " I must admit I am concerned." I then asked him what he intended doing with the " gift of eternal life " offered to him through Jesus Christ. He was silent for some time ; then admitted he had done nothing with it, as he did not believe ; but he continued, " What made me speak to you was this : You four men are evidently travelling steerage for a higher motive than merely the cost of the ticket, and as I have always professed to be what I believed an example of an upright man ought to be, and I would never have dreamed of going anything but first class, it has shown me that I am wrong there ; and if wrong on one point, possibly I may be wrong on other points, some of which you seem to think are so vital. Will you come to my cabin to-morrow

evening at eight o'clock?" Wishing me good-night, he left.

*July 4th.*—While writing on deck the American lady again came up to where we were sitting, and said, "You all seem so happy that I would like to be as happy." We told her why we were so happy; for

"Our sins are all forgiven;  
We're on our way to heaven;  
Glory to Jesus, hallelujah!"

After a plain Gospel talk she was quite overcome, and said she knew nothing of the Bible; in fact, she had looked at hers this very morning and found it was "terribly clean," and ours looked as if they had been well thumbed.

She said that the scrupulously conscientious way in which a certain solicitor had settled some money matters for her had so convinced her of the reality of his Christianity\* that she had been miserable ever since, knowing she was not a Christian. The service on Sunday morning had been blessed to her, and she said, "I will not rest till I have what all of you have."

*7 p.m.*—Mr. Grubb gave a farewell address, as we expect to see the "Golden Gates" tomorrow.

*8 p.m.*—As appointed, I went to the cabin named by my friend last evening. He immediately began by saying, "You may have wondered what I really am. Let me explain. I have been a spiritualist for the last six years."

Taking the Bible, we went through some passages together, and the Lord guided us to verse after verse to meet his difficulties; and, to make a long story short, before 11 p.m. that man knelt down, and with many tears trusted the Lord to save him there and then. He took my Bible to read further, and after a real hallelujah I went back to the steeage to sleep.

Praise God for a great victory on the last night.

*July 5th, Saturday, 7.30 a.m.*—We sighted the “Golden Gates.”

“Our hearts are filled with joy to-day;  
We’ve sighted the Golden Gate.”

An envelope containing an address of thanksgiving was handed to Mr. Grubb from the passengers, who expressed their gratitude to God for the blessings they had received during the voyage. Praise God!

At 9 a.m. “Tom,” the agent, came aboard from the pilot’s launch. This man knows everything about steamers, cars, cabs, and railway lines across America, and charges nothing for doing everything for everybody.

He was the most obliging person we could possibly wish to meet just at this time; and if every Christian knew his Bible as well as this man knows his book, we should all be able to help one another more on the journey of life.

Landing and passing luggage through the

customs took us till 2.30 p.m., when we put our baggage on a cart, sat on the top of that, and drove through the streets of San Francisco, not having a moment to spare.

At the ferry we booked our luggage through to New York, and at 3.30 p.m. we were rattling along the sandy plains of Nevada, towards the monotonous "sage grass" of Utah and the picturesque Colorado, right along through Denver and Chicago, passing the grand falls of Niagara to the city of New York, 3,600 miles, going ahead night and day for six days and a half (second class).

The first twenty-eight miles brought us to the Straits of Carquinez, where we found that the whole train had been run on to a monster ferry, called the "Solano." This transfer-boat slowly steamed us from Port Costa to Benicia. It is the largest in the world, and is constructed to carry forty-eight cars and two engines at one time. There being a refreshment-room also for the convenience of passengers, we left our car and had tea.

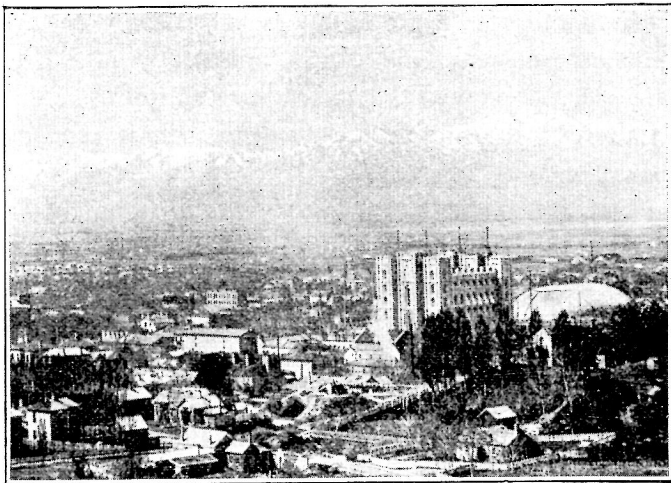
We were soon on the rails again at Benicia. Just before sunset we came to Sacramento River, which waters the valley, overflowing its banks more often than not; then on to the city of Sacramento, where we had supper, waited upon by Chinese boys.

Here we entered sleeping-cars, and by 8.30 p.m. again moved away. At 9.30 p.m. we retired to

rest, and while quietly asleep were steamed up the Sierras by the Donner Pass at the elevation of 7,042 feet above sea-level.

*July 6th, Sunday.*—Awoke 6 a.m., and after an inferior wash in the lavatory, stopped at Greno for breakfast (50 cents).

During the morning we read and prayed, and



SALT LAKE CITY. (*From a Photograph.*)

were spoken to<sup>o</sup> by a man who, with his wife and children, was travelling with us. He borrowed one of our Bibles, having left his in his trunk. Also had friendly chats. A consumptive young man, who sat in the corner of the next compartment, made a pleasant companion, certainly an improvement on our experience of the day before, when a Russian woman, drinking brandy and

smoking a cigar, sat behind us. Some Chinese also were in the car. All day we spun along, only stopping at stations and for meals at fixed places—viz., dinner at Humboldt and tea at Elko.

The dust and smuts filled the car as we were crossing the sandy plains of Nevada, and everything from our hair to boots was well covered with the most aggravating quantity of this duplex mixture.

*July 7th.*—Passed through Castle Gate at daylight. After an attempt at a clean down we reached Ogden, where breakfast was provided. Again joining the train, we swung along past the Great Salt Lake, through the uninteresting desert valley covered with "sage grass."

Dinner at Provo; then on to Green River; and though we had been able to see the distant Rockies from Ogden, we are still at their foot.

Looking out of the car windows before going to sleep, we see by moonlight that we are traveling by the side of a river, and the half-moon makes the distant mountains look heavy and dark as we begin to ascend (10,800 feet).

*July 8th.*—Awoke to see a grand view of the snow-capped Rocky Mountains, and were informed that we should reach the summit at 9 a.m. Up, up, up we went till nearly nine o'clock, when the train stopped in a snow-shed, and we got out for a ten minutes' view, being able to realize the height to which we had ascended by the delicious freshness of the air. We picked some flowers,



and had a short time of prayer together, asking for a rich blessing for ourselves and on this vast country, till we were summoned by the guard with his Yankee expression, "All aboard!"

Having ascended this magnificent Marshall Pass, we begin to descend; the journey down requiring no steam, as the brakes are used in such a scientific way that a regular pace is kept all along. Winding in and out, and through small tunnels and over gullies, we arrived at Salida, at the foot of the range, where we stopped for dinner. A number of small boys were selling boxes of mineral. One gentleman, a fellow-passenger from Auckland, bought us a box to divide between us.

Leaving at 2 p.m., we went on to the Grand Cañon and Royal Gorge of the Arkansas, the scenery all the way being magnificent. We can see that something quite beyond description is to be brought before us. The momentarily increasing beauty and boldness of the rail-track takes all our attention.

Passing a coal-mine, we stopped for the engine to take in water; then on again till we came to a shed, when an "observation car" was attached to the back of the train, and we entered the Royal Gorge.

The scenery was picturesque beyond description. Before us rose a range of mountains, with a mighty crack right down to its foundations, as if it had been split by some sudden earthquake.

At the bottom of this a river rushes, leaving only a narrow ledge, where the train-track has been laid, while the broken and jagged sides seem to threaten destruction on all who dare to trespass there. Such was the gorge through which we passed!

This was indeed magnificent; but although it nearly took away our breath as we travelled along, the grandest sight of all was the face of one of our fellow-passengers (with whom we had had soul-to-soul talk about Jesus) as he left us at the next station, saying, "Good-bye; we shall meet again." The poor fellow had been torn with doubts about his salvation, and had entered into life in the railway carriage. "Oh that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men!" (Psalm cvii. 8). How grand it is to see a man with whom you have been travelling turn to the Lord, and to know that when you do say good-bye it is to look forward to that day when we *shall* meet again!

Reached Denver in time for supper.

There were no sleeping-cars vacant from here, so we had to sit up all night, which would not so much matter; but when we looked at each other in the morning, we were so black with the coal-dust and smut as to be almost unrecognisable.

*July 9th.*—Breakfast at Oxford, dinner at Lincoln, and supper in a car attached.

During the afternoon an American lady sat next me and began to talk. She was wishing to be a Christian, but had no assurance of salvation,

Being a dressmaker, she said it was difficult not to worry ; but I assured her that if she worried it was a proof she was not trusting, and that if she really trusted she could not worry. She said she had no doubt about the power of God, but something seemed to hinder. She told me that one of her machinists is a very earnest Christian, and one Saturday one of the machines went wrong, and the order in hand had to be completed by Monday morning. After some time struggling with the machine with no success, the Christian girl said, " My Heavenly Father does not want me to work on the Sabbath Day, so I shall just ask Him to start this machine." In a few moments the handle was turned, and the machine worked as usual, and the order was completed by 11.45 p.m. " That's true," she said, " though they do say we Americans exaggerate ; but that is another proof of the power of God in answer to prayer."

The night was chilly, and we again had to sit it out, so felt somewhat sleepy.

*July 10th, 8.30 a.m.*—Breakfast in the dining-car, after which we reached Chicago, crossed to the Michigan central line, and at once started for Detroit.

*Noon.*—Dinner at Nile.

Reaching Detroit at 6.45 p.m., we found we had four hours to wait for our next train, so we went to a barber's for a shave, finding the two black men very polite, but not saved, though they knew a great deal about the Scriptures. They

escorted us round the town ; then crossing to the other side of the lake by steam-boat, we reached Windsor, where we were guided to the barracks of the Salvation Army, and found them finishing their meeting. Went back to the train refreshed and glad to have had the two dark boys to speak to about their souls.

Again we had no sleeping-car, but made ourselves as comfortable as we could till the next morning.

*July 11th, 6 a.m.*—Nearing Niagara. At last the train stopped right opposite, and the guard shouted, " Falls view ; ten minutes to view the falls ! " So out we got, and had a grand sight of the world's Niagara, for there is only one scene like that.

" All aboard ! " summoned us from the gaze of wonder and delight, breaking in upon our thoughts ; for as we stood there in silence viewing that awful volume of water pouring its ten thousand tons over the precipice, we could not but feel how small and insignificant we human beings are ; and what is man, that God should be mindful of him ? (Psalm viii. 4).

From Niagara to Buffalo, and from thence to New York City, took us till 9 p.m., when we went straight to a hotel, and pleaded for a hot bath at once, which only those who have travelled from Frisco to New York without stopping can imagine how much we needed. Praising God for all His goodness, we were soon asleep.

*July 12th.*—Breakfast at 8.30 a.m.; then on to Cunard office by elevated railway, and from there to the ss. —, having second-class tickets to Queenstown. Again we had cause to thank God for safety; for so many visitors to the ship crowded on the gangway that it gave way, and though no one was hurt they were all tumbled down on to the wharf.

At 3 p.m. sharp we were off again, and once more at sea. The passengers chatted freely, and before tea-time we had been led to three souls. Some earnest Christians were also travelling second, including two dear brothers in the Faith Mission.

*July 13th, Sunday.*—After breakfast went on deck with our Bibles and hymn-books, and began to talk with some steerage Christians. They asked us to start singing, so we did, and a goodly crowd gathered, when Mr. Grubb gave a stirring address. In the evening we did the same thing, when Mr. Grubb preached to a most attentive crowd on John v. 6: "Wilt thou be made whole?" We were quite busy with souls till bed-time.

*July 14th.*—Some Swedish Christians aboard are very spiritual people, and we enjoy much fellowship with them. We had a good prayer-meeting in our cabin at noon.

The Lord led us in conversation with many, and frequently to-day we have had little knots of listeners, four or five together. One lady was

convinced of sin while we were talking, and with tears said, “Oh, I've sinned hundreds of times! What am I to do? I am all wrong if what you say is true.”

There being no barber we shaved each other, as the cabins were too dark for doing ourselves; and through this we got into touch with a dear fellow who asked me to shave him, which I did in the name of the Lord, at the same time talking to him about his soul.

In the evening we were all led different ways, and each with souls. Three ladies and a gentleman complained that they had nothing to do, so I said, “Why don't you read your Bibles?”

They looked downcast, so I offered mine to one of them, and they began to talk. The Lord gave the words, and at 10 p.m. one of them said, “We *must* go now, or the lights will be out before we are ready; but I could sit up all night to hear more.” We said good-night.

*July 15th.*—A poor drunken fellow began his day at 7 a.m. by drinking beer. We spoke to him, and he said to me at breakfast, “My head is very bad this morning.”

One man complained that there were too many Christians aboard.

After tea had another little meeting on deck, followed by private conversations.

One of the firemen seems a Christian, though not very clear upon points.

Two ladies asked me to read the Bible to them;

so we did so in the second saloon, and had a really wonderful time.

Praise God! The voyage seems very short; we can hardly realize we have been four days at sea.

Some first-class passengers came down to speak to us, having been present at the open-air service on Sunday on deck, and we had good times.

We had another meeting on deck after tea, when the drunken man asked us to sing "Jesus, lover of my soul," which we did. Three more souls came of their own accord, asking questions about salvation and assurance.

*July 16th.*—Owing to intemperance among some of the passengers, the captain ordered the bar to be closed. Praise God!

We have seen several reading their Bibles in the saloon. The Lord is indeed working on this ship. Praise His name!

*July 17th.*—There seems to be a great spirit of concern amongst many, and without exception we have all been busy to-day with those who are honestly inquiring about the Lord.

*July 18th.*—We were invited to see some of the first-class passengers, and spent the afternoon in conversation with them.

*July 19th.*—Mr. Grubb conducted a farewell meeting on deck, but the wind was blowing so strong that it was difficult to keep up the meeting for long. Many feeling the cold, too, were obliged to go below. We sang the Doxology, and praised

Him with a "loud voice" (Luke xvii. 15).  
Hallelujah!

We expect to reach Queenstown to-morrow.

*July 20th.*—Queenstown. Arrived at 8.30 a.m.  
Spent a very happy Sunday there. Mr. Grubb  
preached at 11 a.m. in the parish church.

*July 21st.*—Went to Cahir by train. Spent  
one day there.

*July 22nd.*—In Mr. Grubb's home, and from  
there to Dublin. Crossed the Channel.

*July 23rd.*—Reached Keswick at 10 a.m.

The missionary meeting was announced for  
three o'clock in the tent, when Mr. Grubb was  
called upon to give an account of the mission.\*

NOTE.—The Keswick Convention being over, we left there to pay  
a flying visit of forty-eight hours to our own homes. The Lord  
having made it plain that I should accompany Mr. Grubb on his  
mission to Cape Colony, we agreed to meet at Paddington on the  
morning of August 1st, to go by the steamer leaving Dartmouth  
on that date, and which was timed to reach Cape Town on the very  
day fixed for the beginning of the mission.

---

\* Reported in the *Christian*, August 1st and 8th, 1890.



## CHAPTER XX.

### *JOURNEY TO THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.*

*July 31st.*—Leaving home by train for London, was accompanied by a soldier, who said he was a Christian. Enjoyed his company very much. He said, “The world does not care a bit about half-and-half Christians; but those who are really aggressive will be hated of all men.”

Slept at Paddington Hotel.

*Aug. 1st, 6.30 a.m.*—While dressing Mr. Grubb arrived from Ireland, having come by the mail. We were having special prayer together when one of the saved tea-planters from Ceylon walked in and joined us, also another dear brother, and we had a real time of communion with the Lord, committing each other to the Lord’s keeping, and seeking very special guidance about the coming mission.

On leaving the room, we found that one of the servants had been listening to our prayer to God for a blessing, standing outside the door.

*8.55 a.m.*—The special train to Dartmouth moved out of Paddington Station, and we wrote short notes home.

At Gloucester a lady and gentleman got in. The lady came forward and said, "How do you do, Mr. Grubb?" We found that they were also going by the same steamer to the Cape, and had armed themselves with a bundle of tracts for use on the ship.

Going on board at 2.30 p.m., we entered the saloon, when a gentleman wearing the blue ribbon touched Mr. Grubb on the arm, saying, "I was introduced to you at Keswick."

On the saloon table we saw the *War Cry* and *All the World*, marked, "For the use of the passengers." We have already been spoken to by some, and they evidently suspect that we have something to do with the *War Cry* and *All the World*, and, praise God, they are not far out, though we did not supply the books.

4.7 p.m.—The screw turned, and with the sun shining gloriously we steamed out into the Channel.

We hung up our texts in the cabin and made friends with our steward.

We don't like going first class; but the arrangement about tickets had been taken out of our hands. It is much easier to witness in the second saloon; and as missionaries we feel semi-culprits going first class.

7 p.m.—Seeing a red jersey up the steerage end, we went to see if a Salvationist was there, and found two very hearty fellows.

Rough during the night, but we slept through it and are perfectly well.

*Aug. 2nd.*—After breakfast had some talk over our Bibles with one of the Salvationists.

It is rather rough, but we are both well, thank God. Mr. Grubb and I were the only two at our table to-day, and I can only presume that special prayer must have been offered up for me by friends, as we had roast pork, jam tart, and coffee for dinner, all of which I was able to eat with a relish.

We visited our Keswick friend, but found him asleep.

*Aug. 3rd, Sunday.*—Prayed about a service. After breakfast the purser asked Mr. Grubb if he would hold service for the captain, which he gladly consented to do.

10.30 *a.m.*—A well-attended service was conducted, and Mr. Grubb preached from Heb. iii. 7: "To-day, if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts." At the close we got into conversation with many, and were busy having very straight times till 1.30 *p.m.*,—tiffin. We shall meet daily in our cabin for prayer in the middle of the day.

3.30 *p.m.*—Salvation Army meeting on the steerage deck. We were asked to take part, which we did; also gave away some pocket Testaments.

One man to whom Mr. Grubb spoke and gave a Testament looked sad; watched him for a little, and found he was the groom for the two splendid cart-horses on board. He was giving them a

drink of water, so I stroked their noses and said to the man, "You like these horses?" "Yes, sir, I do; I've been mixed up along with horses all my life, and I know them well." "Do you know the Lord?" I asked. "No, sir, I'm afraid I do not." We had a good long chat, and the dear man seemed very glad to be spoken to. We also gave away some Testaments to the stewards.

At dinner one of the stewards came up to our table and said to Mr. Grubb, "How are the Bibles getting on? have you any left, sir? The second steward would be very glad if you could spare one." Praise God for these stewards!

8 *p.m.*—Evening service in the second saloon (full); and the Lord was there to bless. After the service we got to know some young men, who were struck by the words of the service and sermon. One young fellow seems very earnest.

Hymn-singing was kept up in both saloons till quite late, which was specially appreciated by those who were too ill to be about.

*Aug. 4th, 6.30 a.m.*—Awoke and looked out of the port-hole. Could see Lisbon. The closely-built houses reminded us of Algiers. The Roman Catholic Cathedral stands out prominently, having a dome and cross like St. Paul's.

Just in front of our port-hole, passing up the companion ladder, were some customs officers and sailors. Quick as thought Mr. Grubb stretched his long arm through, and waved a Portuguese New Testament to the men. Three were readily

received, while we sang a duet of "Praise God" in the cabin.

The launch soon moved off, and we watched her steam away. The men were crowded together on the deck to examine the little books. Lord, save the Roman Catholics, and deliver the present-day Christians from neglecting these priest-bound slaves!

Went ashore; called at the Bible Society Depôt. The gentleman in charge of the depôt gave us some interesting accounts of the work. He said one man got very angry at the idea of New Testaments being sold to everybody, and, when the agent gave him a copy for nothing, he got still more angry, and tore up the sacred pages and scattered them along the street as he went. A naval Portuguese priest was following in his footsteps, and picked up a piece out of curiosity. The verses were used to strike home to his heart; he was convicted of sin, converted to the Lord, and has since been boldly witnessing for Christ, and testifying to the power of God through Christ Jesus as the only Mediator between God and man. We went to the fruit market and gave away more Testaments. One man seemed very displeased with his wife for receiving a copy. Some English schoolboys were in the market, and we spoke with them. One was a real Christian.

A ball is notified for to-night on board, as we are not to sail till to-morrow morning. We did not go to the ball, but wandered down to the

steerage end, and were very soon spoken to by some of our friends there. While speaking to one man, noticed a woman standing behind listening. We were speaking about the power of prayer, when she came close and whispered, "But supposing you pray and don't get any answer?" Without knowing why, this text came into my head, which I repeated to her: "If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me" (Psalm lxvi. 18). Then the Lord gave me a very straight time with this poor soul, who was not willing to part with her besetting sin; till, bursting into tears, she rushed below into her cabin, saying, "Pray for me!" Mr. Grubb meanwhile had a very encouraging time with a backslider.

The dancing was kept up in the first saloon till 10.30 p.m., but we had gone early to bed and were praising for more souls searched by His Word.

*Aug. 5th, 8.30 a.m.*—We steamed out of the river Tagus, leaving Lisbon behind. While on deck a young fellow who had been impressed at the service on Sunday began talking to us, and we enjoy his inquiring conversation; he seems stirred a good deal.

*Aug. 6th.*—Studied our Bibles all the morning. We expect to reach Madeira at midnight.

*Aug. 7th.*—Left Madeira again early this morning, having said good-bye to our Keswick friend. After dinner the Salvation Army had another

"open air," so we joined. A good crowd attended from all classes. As we were leaving I shook hands with one man, named C. W——, in the crowd without thinking why. He seemed glad to be spoken to, but said he was "all wrong."

*Aug. 8th.*—We feel we need a special time of prayer about the work on board, so we shall take to-morrow as a day for prayer.

*Aug. 9th.*—Studied our Bibles and had special prayer with the Lord in our cabin.

The fact of our having to leave home again so soon made us feel how truly the Lord guides, and all He wants is our "Yes, Lord, willingly," to His "Follow Me," knowing that all must be well if we follow Him.

We looked at the texts which show what *God is able* to do:—

"Able to make all grace abound"	2 Cor. ix. 8.
"Able to succour them that are tempted"	Heb. ii. 18.
"Able to save to the uttermost"	Heb. vii. 25.
"Able to keep you from falling"	Jude 24.
"Able to do exceeding abundantly"	Eph. iii. 20.
"Able to perform His promise"	Rom. iv. 21.
"Able to make the servant stand"	Rom. xiv. 4.
"Able to build up"	Acts xx. 32.
"I am persuaded that <i>He is able</i> "	2 Tim. i. 12.

One old lady in the steerage was troubled

about many things, but the Lord showed her that "trust" was the remedy for "worry."

When going to our cabin in the evening, a gentleman whose cabin door was open asked me to have a glass of whisky, which I naturally declined, and then they (there were two present) began in a very friendly way to ask many questions. One of them said that his mother went in for conversions, and that his father was an out-and-out Christian when he was alive. We lent them the *Christian*, which they read, and seemed to be interested.

*Aug. 10th, Sunday.*—Weather getting warm.

10.30 *a.m.*—"Divine service in first saloon," as notified on the board in the companion. Text: Ezek. xiv. 3, "These men have set up their idols in their heart." After the sermon there were varied opinions expressed. "It was too short;" "I wish the service had been intoned," etc., etc.

On deck one gentlemen, looking rather displeased, began to attack me, saying that I ought to go into the world to improve it, and that he used to be like me once, and did not smoke, drink, or dance, but found there was nothing in it, and wished me to learn by his experience. He was unable to testify to any improvement in the world since his return to his old habits.

*Noon.*—Passed Cape Verde.

3.30 *p.m.*—Salvation Army meeting on deck, preceded by a children's meeting. The lady



from the first class whom we had met in the train came also, and gave away tracts to the people; also the sailors and firemen, who seemed very glad that notice was taken of them.

In the evening before service had long talks with first-class passengers, and at 8 p.m. had the second saloon full. Mr. Grubb preached from Matt. xxii. 11: "A man which had not on a wedding garment." The Spirit of God worked mightily through the words spoken, and one lady went to her cabin sobbing. Lord, comfort her and put her right!

We helped the stewards to carry back the hymn-books, and then had chats with them, several of whom are really converted.

Up to 10.30 p.m. we were in close touch with some young men, and went to bed thankful for a day of soul-dealing; and it is blessed to know that it is the Lord's doing, and that we are privileged to share in the shout of victory.

*Aug. 11th.*—Studied our Bibles and had chats with men.

The proposed concert did not come off, as none of the performers were well enough to take their parts, so we were thankful for more opportunity of speaking to those who were sitting about with nothing to do.

*Aug. 12th.*—Illuminated text-cards all day, there being several who wanted them. May the Word of God bring forth much fruit!

After dinner, in the dark walked down to the

steerage, when the old lady who said she worried a few days ago touched my arm, and presented me with a pound tin of tea, when she said, "Oh, I beg pardon; I thought you were a Salvationist who lent me a pound of tea." "I am a Salvationist," said I, "so don't apologize." Then she said, "Pray for me; I have been very unwell, and my cabin companion is bad too, and she does not love the Lord, and won't listen to me."

*Aug. 13th.*—The concert was well patronized, but we went down to our steerage friends, and managed to get hold of a good many new souls, closing with a prayer-meeting with the Salvation Army men.

One dear fellow in the first class has been much stirred, and cannot be too attentive, always trying to find out some new way of making us comfortable, and has given us several things.

*Aug. 14th.*—Grand morning, and we all seemed thrown together on deck, which resulted in the morning being spent in chats that led on to straight talks.

After dinner went to the Salvation Army meeting on deck.

After some Gospeladdresses, prayers, and hymns, one of the Salvation Army officers gave a short account of work among the Zulus; then Mr. Grubb spoke on Heb. vii. 25; "Able to save to the uttermost." The attention was good, and we felt the Lord working. At the close of the meeting Mr. Grubb was busy with an anxious steward, and I

stood still waiting for guidance. A man coughed just behind me ; so I turned round, and saw that it was the man C. W——, who had said he was all wrong. I said, "Are you rejoicing now?" "No, I am not," said he ; and, sitting down, we were soon deep in conversation. He told me that he was a backslider, and that Satan was making him wonder if he was after all ever converted or truly a child of God.

After careful examination he fully convinced me that he had been converted ten years before, but that he had got into a cold state, then a regular backslider. As we sat there I asked for guidance ; and after referring to Hosea xiv., was led to quote John x. 27, 28 : "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me : and I give unto them eternal life ; and they shall *never* perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand." "Oh," he said, "if I really could think that I am God's child and that He won't cast me off, I would turn to Him and spend the rest of my life in His service." I told him that God was troubling him for his wandering, and that he would get no peace till the "wandering sheep" was turned back. "Suppose, now, you were to say to one of *your* children, 'Now, Charlie, you are not to go out in the garden,' and he were to disobey, would that make Charlie any the less your son?" He looked me straight in the face, and said, "Do you know, sir, Charlie *is* the name of my eldest boy? I see

now that I am a disobedient son. Will the Lord really forgive me?" "Yes," I said. "But," he continued, "I have felt like this before, when I lost a child; and I told my wife I believed it was God speaking to me. So I sent for a man I knew, and asked him to pray, knowing he was a Christian, and told him of my failures; but he said he could not pray aloud. Then I went to a clergyman and asked him to tell me the secret of victory over besetting sin, and he tried to help me, and I prayed, but was just the same a month later, and began to despair." I said to him, "Were you told to *try very hard*, and then trust in God's mercy if you fell?" "Yes, I was, and that only made me angry, because I had done that times without number." "Were you told anything about the power of the Holy Ghost and fire?" "No," said he, "I don't know anything about the Holy Ghost." I then quoted Psalm lvi. 13: "Thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt Thou not keep my feet from falling?" "Who has to do the *keeping*?" "God has, according to that, sir." "Are you willing to give up trying to keep yourself and begin trusting that by the power of the Holy Ghost you will be kept?" "Yes, I'm willing; but even now I've got the devil inside me, and he says, 'Oh, it's only all talk.'" I then told him that the Lord Jesus made a whip of small cords to drive out the sheep and oxen, and turned over the tables of the money-changers who had gone into the temple, *and drove them out of the*

*temple.* Asked him if he were willing to let the Lord do the same with the devil inside him; he got desperate, and, jumping up, said, "Have you a cabin of your own?" "Yes," I said, "come along." We reached the cabin, and, shutting the door, we read the passages in the Word about God's keeping, and the cleansing, and filling of the Holy Ghost. After some time of silence before God on our knees, we prayed aloud each of us, and he thanked God for having shown him the secret of victory, and then the devil did not like being turned out, and the agony he seemed to suffer was terrible. He cried out, "O Lord, cleanse me! O Lord, fill me with the Holy Ghost!" and as he prayed in intense earnestness his face was wet with mingled perspiration and tears. Then the victory was given, and he knew the "mighty deed was done," and, turning his prayer into praise, he poured out his soul to God for having cast out the devil, and cleansed and come in to keep him clean. It was a wonderful time, and it seemed as if the very gate of heaven had been opened, and a flood of glory flashed into that cabin. A thrill of joy went through my heart as we knelt side by side. Mr. Grubb then came in, and C. W—— said to him, "My burden is gone, and I *know* that the Lord will keep me and give me courage to testify and confess Him at all times."

We went to bed praising God. "Glory to Jesus! Hallelujah!"

*Aug. 15th.*—After breakfast a man in the first

class spoke to me about conversion, and although there were many people about, he did not seem to heed them. For over an hour he talked away, and said at last, "Well, I see this clearly: that a man who wholly follows Christ gets a happier time down here on earth, to say nothing of eternity, than the man who does what he likes with the whole of the world's pleasures at his command."

A lady, too, was overheard to say, "I don't see much in life to be jolly about, but those Christians seem to be happy all day long." Praise God, yes!

*Aug. 16th.*—Had some conversation with the engineers, who were kind enough to tell us about the working of the engines; and we had good times with them. One is a Christian.

Taught the steerage children a text.

*4 p.m.*—The Salvation Army men came to our cabin for tea and prayer. Also had a talk with C. W——, who said that, after leaving our cabin, he went to his, and, as five others share it with him, he was tempted to be afraid that one of the men, who was a jokey fellow, would laugh if he knelt down to pray; but he knelt down, and when he rose the young fellow said, "What's the matter with you, W——, you're all over smiles to-night?"

So he told him his story, and said, "I have yielded to the Lord to-night, and am fully restored; but in the future I shall not trust to myself, but in the power of the Holy Ghost." "Well," said the young fellow, "I'm very glad, and wish I could get deliverance myself."

Then the next morning, what should fall out of C. W——'s Bible, but a letter from his wife, which he had never seen before, and which she had slipped in the cover, begging him to come back to the Lord. He was of course very delighted, and we hear he has been among the steerage passengers, testifying and pleading with them to turn to the Lord. His face is a picture.

8.30 *p.m.*.—A dance on deck seemed to be well patronized; but it is very strange that people who are "too weak" to walk downstairs into the saloon for a service should be able to dance a Highland jig.

A steerage passenger was put in hospital to-day, ill with consumption; looks bad, but is a Christian. While I was in there in came C. W——, and I found he had already been a blessing to the sick man, and read to him out of the Bible. Two more came in, so we had a prayer-meeting and sang hymns, and the poor invalid brightened up wonderfully, and grew so rapidly better that he sat up and talked with us, though he had not kept down a single meal for fifteen days.

As we left the hospital cabin, we heard the band playing for the ball. One young fellow before mentioned said, "I suppose you are not going to the ball?" So I said, "No, we have better things to satisfy us." "I'm not going either," he said. And we spent the evening in seeking to know more about the Lord, the time passing so quickly

that it was bedtime before we realized it. Many of his difficulties were cleared away by a careful look at the Scriptures. Several passages had been misquoted to him, and he had not looked for himself.

Mr. Grubb had a splendid time with three souls, and the captain, too, has been very friendly.

*Aug. 17th, Sunday.*—Had private prayer-meeting in the cabin, specially remembering missionary friends in China, and those whom we had met during the mission in other places.

10.30 *a.m.*—Service in the first saloon. Text: 1 Kings xviii. 21, “How long halt ye between two opinions?” The Lord was there, and many were much stirred and conversed freely with us afterwards. C. W—— was there, shining away and rejoicing when we spoke to him.

2.30 *p.m.*—Sunday-school on deck for the steerage children. We had a very happy hour, many adults sitting round also to join in the hymns. When singing the hymn “Jesus loves me, this I know,” I said, “Who does Jesus love?” “Me,” said one little chap, holding up his hand. We gave away tracts, which were gladly received.

Some of the saloon ladies have also been glad to have a little Bible talk, which opportunity offered in the afternoon as we were sitting on deck. In fact, the Lord has made all classes of people dissatisfied, and several are really seeking Him.

Our hospital patient is rapidly improving.



8 p.m.—Second saloon. Evening service. Text :  
 1 Peter ii. 7, "Unto you therefore which believe  
 He is precious." The Lord convinced many at  
 that service; and walking on deck afterwards, I  
 passed a group of ladies and a gentleman who  
 stopped me and asked questions; they drew in  
 their chairs to listen, and were intensely atten-  
 tive as I spoke till 10.30 p.m. about the need of  
 personal relationship to Christ.

*Aug. 18th.*—Nothing particular till 8 p.m.,  
 when we got a few of those who had been blessed  
 to join in a prayer-meeting in the hospital, and  
 we had a good hour with the Lord. One man  
 prayed, "Lord, deliver us from being canaries!"  
 He had been at the service on Sunday morning  
 when Mr. Grubb had explained that 1 Kings  
 xviii. 21 meant, "How long 'hop ye' between  
 two opinions?" giving the illustration of canaries,  
 which hop from perch to perch and back again in  
 an undecided state.

*Aug. 19th.*—Athletic sports were the order of  
 the day, but we run "the race that is set before  
 us, looking unto Jesus" (Heb. xii. 1, 2).

The sick man's brother testifies to having been  
 blessed at the cabin meeting last night, and that  
 he has given his heart to God. He said, "I never  
 felt so happy."

One of the stewards said he had been under  
 conviction of sin for some time by the consistent  
 life of one of the sailors.

Another steward said he was a Roman Catholic,

but did not practise the religion because he did not believe in it.

Mr. Grubb has had some very capital talks with a Jewish gentleman, who began the conversation himself.

We had a small experience meeting in the hospital, when some bright testimonies were given. There were nine of us altogether. One man said he was praying yesterday when a small child asked his father, "What is that man doing kneeling down there? is he poorly?" It seems sad that children should be so ignorant as that.

Dear C. W—— is truly filled with the Spirit, and praises God for being sent aboard this ship. The sick man testifies to the sickness having been blessed to his own soul, and we have certainly received much good through the cabin meetings.

We prayed specially for two of the first-class lady passengers whom we believe to be under conviction of sin.

*Aug. 20th.*—Sat in the saloon studying all the morning; and, praise God, both the ladies we prayed for came down of their own accord at different times, and began asking us to explain passages of Scripture to them.

We had also prayed for an old gentleman, as we had not had a word with him, and desired an opening to be made. While on deck just before tiffin, he came up and began talking to us freely. After about fifteen minutes he got somewhat

restless, and suddenly bolted off without another word. Lord, save him! Amen.

The old quartermaster says he is not converted, but is "rubbin' along." We told him that would not satisfy the Lord; but he steadfastly stuck to his point that he did "fairly well and was pretty comfortable."

Had special prayer about future work, and the text, "Lo, I am with you alway," came with much power to my soul.

During the evening had some earnest talks with honest inquirers, and it seems that from stem to stern this ship has been under the power of the Lord.

*Aug. 21st.*—Another Jew spoke to us, and we lent him Mr. Wilkinson's book, "Israel My Glory," and he said, "What I have read is certainly the very best explanation in favour of Christ being the Messiah that I have ever seen." Glory to Jesus!

Had a farewell meeting in the steerage, and the poor woman who had desired our prayers at the beginning of the voyage was quite broken down, and asked if we would give her one of Sankey's hymn-books to keep, as one of the hymns had struck her very much. We had special prayer there in the steerage saloon for the poor soul, and several pleaded very earnestly for her.

*Aug. 22nd, Friday.*—We expect to reach Cape Town this morning. Table Mountain is in sight,

and the heavy land-swell makes the ship roll tremendously.

10 *a.m.*.—The boats came off to fetch the mail and passengers, as, owing to low water, the ship could not dock. Several clergy, churchwardens, and members of the Cape General Mission came to meet us, and we had prayer in the cabin before going ashore.

We said good-bye to our numerous friends on board, not forgetting the genial old Christian stewardess and her assistant. Some time was spent in last words to passengers, sailors and stewards; but at noon we were safely landed, and drove straight to the boarding-house where we were to stay for the first few days of the mission.

We hear that to-night is the opening meeting for the united reception of the missionaries, there being two High Church missionaries here as well, who will take certain districts. So we see the Lord's hand in leading us very clearly; especially when we are told that the mail we were supposed to have come by, from the Colonies *via* Mauritius, is not expected for two weeks more, owing to some alteration of steamers.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### *CAPE TOWN TO WYNBERG.*

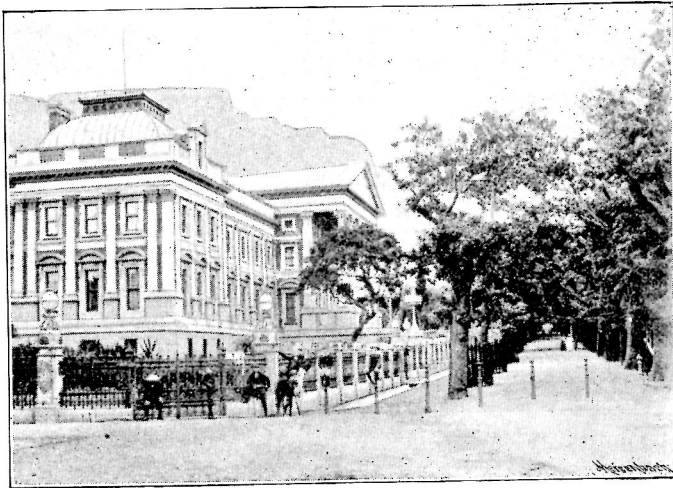
*Aug. 22nd.*—After unpacking our things we had dinner, and at 7.30 the cathedral, which holds twelve hundred people, was quite full. It was the Bishop's wish that there should be a united reception of the three missionaries; so Mr. Grubb consented to be present and speak, but was obliged to say that of course it would be difficult for him to share meetings in the mission with the other two missionaries, whose views were distinctly ritualistic, it being quite impossible for oil and water to mix.

The Bishop received the three missionaries at the cathedral door, and welcomed them in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. Then they walked up the middle aisle, and after a short service the Bishop gave an address, setting forth the object of the mission, and pointing out to the workers the value of a single soul, and the priceless value of the blood of Jesus, and the deep meaning of those words: "He loved me, and gave Himself for me" (Gal. ii. 20).

The hymn "Lord, I hear of showers of blessing"

was then sung, and Canon — gave a short address on Rev. xiv. 6, 7: "Fear God, and give glory to Him."

Mr. Grubb followed by giving 1 Chron. xii. 18 as his text: "Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of



PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS AND AVENUE, CAPE TOWN.

*From a Photograph by Mr. E. B. S. Mercer.*

Jesse." He understood that the service to-night was specially for Christian workers, for those who desired to make David's greater Son King, —truly and not sentimentally King. He wondered how many were *real Christian workers*? He believed that his Lord and Saviour would meet with souls in this cathedral to-night; but that no church service was any good unless they

had a personal interview with the Lord Jesus Christ.

Then Canon — ascended the pulpit, and said that at that late hour he would not deliver the address he had prepared, but would speak for just two or three minutes. He then proceeded to bid the workers “be of a good courage.” Whatever they had undertaken out of love for God and His Church, let them go on with, and God would help them!

As I sat in my pew I prayed most sincerely that they would do nothing of the kind, for we may be quite sure that the majority of so-called Christian workers are not “doing the will of God;” therefore we had all better stop our work, find out His will, be willing to be made real Christian workers by the power of the Holy Ghost; THEN the Lord will bless us! Amen.

Several of the passengers of our ship were present, and waited outside the cathedral to say good-bye, including our sick friend, who had been quite restored, and for whose recovery we do praise God, for it had been feared that he would not live to reach here.

*Aug. 23rd.*—After breakfast arranged the services for the mission at Trinity Church, Cape Town; handbills being printed, also special notices for children’s meetings to be held in the schoolroom. Four meetings were arranged daily.

8.30 *a.m.*—Prayer-meeting.

3.30 *p.m.*—Bible exposition in the church.

3.30 *p.m.*.—Children's meeting in the school-room.

7.45 *p.m.*.—Mission meeting.

We wandered into the cathedral to look at the building. Finding it empty, we walked about and met the old verger. I asked him if he loved the Lord? He said, "What?" So I said, "Are you a Christian?" He said, "Why, bless you, I've belonged to this 'ere building for the last twenty-five years." And off he went in a huff.

There was a preparatory meeting at Trinity Church this evening to ask for special blessing on the mission. There was a good attendance.

*Aug. 24th, Sunday.*—We had early Communion at 9 a.m., and visited the Afrikander Sunday-school afterwards; then morning service, which was a very blessed time. Text: Psalm lxxx. 19, "Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts, cause Thy face to shine, and we shall be saved." The children filled the schoolroom in the afternoon, and the Lord kept them attentive. Text: Gen. iii. 1, "The serpent." Got to know some of the boys afterwards, and they say they will come every day.

At 6.30 p.m. Mr. Grubb preached on Matt. xv. 32: "I have compassion on the multitude: give ye them to eat." Many were greatly stirred, but we did not have any after-meeting.

*Aug. 25th, 8.30 a.m.*—Prayer-meeting, which was a very solemn time; and C. W——, having come to the meeting and brought some friends prayed in the power of the Spirit.



3.30 *p.m.*—At the Bible-reading there was a good attendance of people, including several clergy, and we trust that there was a good result from the meeting.

The children were also attending for their service in the schoolroom in large numbers, and we believe there will be much blessing.

In the evening, at 7.45 *p.m.*, there was a very large majority of men and young men; also about ten or fifteen soldiers. Many young men here say that they have drifted off into a state of indifference, as when they first came to the Cape they found they needed some power beyond their own to keep them, but did not get any help from the teaching of the High Church. Of course a good many only make this an excuse for having become careless and self-indulgent.

*Aug. 26th.*—The meetings to-day have increased in numbers, and both adults and children are being drawn to the Lord. At 7.45 *p.m.* Mr. Grubb preached about the woman of Samaria in John iv.; and the Lord worked mightily among the people. We were glad to see a great number remaining in their pews; so Mr. Grubb conducted a short after-meeting, when several were not only convinced of sin, but brought to acknowledge their need, and accept the Lord as their Saviour.

On our way home we overtook C. W.— and a friend of his and his wife; but though they had been much impressed, they had not yet yielded

to the Lord. We had prayer with them in the road as we reached our door, and bid them “trust Him now.”\*

*Aug. 27th.*—Grand morning. The sun was shining in his strength, and we went out in the strength of the Lord. The early meeting was very enjoyable, and several offered prayer.

*3.30 p.m. to 4.15 p.m.*—We had the ordinary children’s meeting; but the Lord so stirred the hearts of the children, that I was led to dismiss the boys and have a special meeting for girls. When all who wished to go had left, there were about seventy girls remaining for a second address. After which I asked those who wished definitely to give their hearts to the Lord to stand up. About forty slowly but quietly rose to their feet, and took their seats at the side of the school. Among these children were three adults, who had likewise been searched by the Spirit; and it was very touching to see old and young kneeling side by side seeking forgiveness. Some elder girls who had been at the first meeting went out laughing; but it was only to hide their true feelings. We went home praising God.

Before the evening meeting several of us had special prayer in our room, and felt sure there would be much blessing to-night. The people crowded in long before the time for the service to begin, and there seemed a spirit of expectancy

\* C. W.— has since been greatly instrumental in leading both this friend and wife into the sunshine of full salvation.

among us as Christians, so we went in "believing." Many were deeply moved, and remained of their own accord to be spoken to personally about their souls; while many Christians were moved with compassion as they saw how little they were doing for the Master, and definitely yielded themselves to God, for Him to control and keep. One lady gave her watch and chain to one of the members of the Cape General Mission as a thank-offering to the Lord, which was to be sold for work among the Chinese women. Several men were completely broken down, but were able to see Him as the sinner's Saviour. Went to bed late and tired, but our good hostess had kindly sent some refreshments to our bedroom. Lord, bless her!

*Aug. 28th.*—In the afternoon there was a still greater crowd of children, and one of the school-teachers said that there had been very bright testimony given in the school this morning, and that some who had been touched at the meeting trusted the Lord before they went to bed. The girls who had laughed yesterday were so upset when they thought it over that they requested the school-teacher to ask for another after-meeting, as they were very unhappy.

However, we had arranged for a boys' meeting to-day, so after the first address the girls left, and we had the boys alone. There seemed to be several in deep distress while the second address was being given, so I asked the boys who were in real earnest to stay behind, and the rest might

leave ; twenty-four remained in their seats, and we had splendid talks with them, some of the Cape General Mission friends having come in to speak with them personally.

The biggest boy, who was nearly fifteen, was so deeply convinced of sin that his distress seemed more than he could bear ; but the Lord spoke the word, and the lad saw Jesus as his Saviour, and with the others went away rejoicing.

Some more jewelry has been sent to the Cape General Mission as a thank-offering.

7.45 *p.m.*.—Being a moonlight night, several came from a distance, and the church was packed to overflowing. Mr. Grubb preached from Acts ix. 6-20, "The conversion of St. Paul," followed by an after-meeting, when souls were dealt with personally.

*Aug. 29th.*—During the morning we studied and wrote our mail letters.

3.30 *p.m.*.—The two meetings as usual, which were both blessed of God ; but I am sorry not to have any particulars of the Bible-readings. The children were wonderfully attentive. We had another after-meeting for girls, when those who had laughed also came. After a few words on John xv., we knelt in silent prayer. Several of them completely broke down, so the lady workers who had come in to help by prayer, were fully occupied in seeking to lead them to confess their sins to the Lord, and accept Him as their Saviour. Among these there was one very small child of

only about five or six years old. She remained kneeling with her little hands over her face. I whispered to her, "What is it you want?" "I want to give my heart to Jesus," she said. So I had a talk with her and prayed, and she moved her lips in prayer, but I did not hear what she said. Then jumping up, she looked the picture of delight, and sat down on the seat to wait for the others. We were able to praise God for many of these being truly converted to the Lord.

7.45 *p.m.*—The church was so full that many of us had to sit on the floor, every available space for sitting or standing being filled. The text was Exod. xii. 13: "When I see the blood, I will pass over you." The Spirit of God worked so mightily that at least four hundred stayed for the after-meeting, and we were busy till 10.35 *p.m.*, speaking, reading, and praying with souls convinced of sin.

*Aug. 30th, Saturday.*—No meetings, but a gentleman who was anxious about his soul took us for a drive, and we had some very enjoyable times in conversation, and the Lord blessed us together; also with the driver, who is a Christian.

*Aug. 31st, Sunday.*—A very full day, but, praise God, we had His presence with us. At the morning service Mr. Grubb preached on 2 Kings v. 10: "Go and wash in Jordan seven times."

3.30 *p.m.*—Arrived at the schoolroom for the children's service, but found that it had been

crowded out ; so the rector had opened the church, and marched them all in, and the place was filled, many parents having come with their children. Text : Luke ii. 43, "The child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem ; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it." Several children seemed very much impressed, so we had the schoolroom opened, and asked those who wished to give their hearts to the Lord to come into the room. About twenty-four came, and we had a most blessed time, some of the very small boys being equally anxious, and were very clear in their reasons for coming to the after-meeting.

One lady said that her grandson went home from the meeting on Thursday, and went straight into the kitchen and said to the servants, "I have given my heart to Jesus, and you *must* come to the mission and hear about Him."

Some of the children, too, of Christian parents, who had hitherto been to the Roman Catholic schools, have requested their fathers and mothers not to send them there any more. One child cried so bitterly about it that her mother said, "Why don't you want to go back to the Roman Catholic School?" "Because they don't teach me about Jesus." Surely parents who send their children to Roman Catholic schools because the education is reported to be better at a lower rate of charge cannot realize to what danger their children are exposed?

We were obliged to get extra chairs and fill

up the vestry for the evening service, as it was quite out of the question to get any more in the church. A party of Christians, finding the church filling fast, left and went to the Cape General Mission Hall, to pray while the meeting was going on. The text was Mark xii. 34: "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God." The Lord was indeed present, giving many a straight thrust, a cut through, or a loving appeal and a solemn warning, till the whole church was in breathless silence and tears fell fast. Numbers stayed for an after-meeting, and we had blessed times.

C. W.—has been much blessed, and is truly on fire, testifying to many in his daily life. Praise God for such a grand triumph of His grace, for he truly was in great darkness, and has now received full cleansing and deliverance. Oh for more men who will trust the Saviour to go all lengths, and who will go all lengths for their Saviour!

*Sept. 1st.*—Instead of the missionary meeting which we usually have on the last day of each mission, Mr. Grubb felt guided to take "The judgment seat of Christ" as his subject for Bible-reading, and apply the missionary truth at the end. We had a grand time, and the Lord stirred many souls.

7.45 *p.m.*—Thanksgiving service. An old black woman living about a mile from the church was determined to go. She was too old to walk fast, so started at 4 p.m., and went slowly step

by step till she reached the church in time to get a good seat. She knows English well, and is a real Christian. She reached home about 10 p.m., having thoroughly enjoyed herself, so she said. I wonder how many white people would take the same trouble to hear about Jesus!

Over seventy letters of thanksgiving were sent in, and after a short address on Neh. viii. 10, Mr. Grubb read some of these, which were very striking; old and young alike testifying to having been brought to the feet of Jesus and knew that they were saved. The simple ones from some of the children were very telling, and many as yet unsaved were touched by these undeniable testimonies to the power of God.

At about 9.15 p.m. we sang "All hail the power of Jesus' name." Many remained for more personal dealing, and we found several who had rebelled all through the mission had been broken down by the testimony of the others.

*Sept. 2nd.*—Mr. Grubb tried another barber's shop to-day for his daily shave, the Lord having blessed his words to other barbers or people in their employ.

In the evening there was a special meeting for men at the church. The Lord moved amongst us, and we were unable to leave till quite late, being particularly questioned about deliverance from besetting sin. Many were greatly blessed. We went home tired, but praising God for all His goodness during the mission. Several men have



asked us to visit them to-morrow and have further talk.

*Sept. 3rd.*—The drink has great power here. A soldier was decapitated on the railway yesterday, and another was found on the line also, but the train stopped just in time. Visited several men as requested, and had grand times with some souls who had been blessed during the mission. Met some children in the street who asked me to come home with them and “see mother,” which I did.

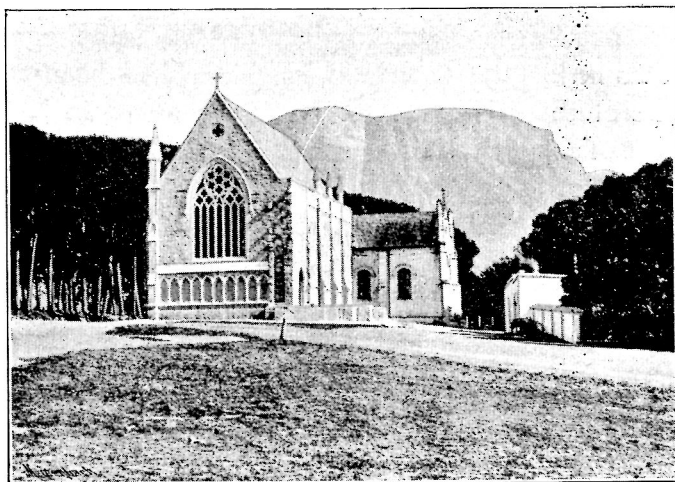
*Sept. 4th.*—Missionary meeting for China at the Y.M.C.A. Showed Mrs. A Hok’s photograph. Many were very much struck about missionary work. Visited some sick folk. Special consecration meeting at the Cape General Mission. Several who had been converted at Trinity Church were greatly helped here. Mr. Grubb went to stay for a day or two with the Bishop.

*Sept. 5th.*—Mail came in.

*Sept. 6th, 12.15 p.m.*—Took luggage to the railway station to go to Wynberg; found I was too early, so had a good time with two Salvationists and a saved ticket collector. Met Mr. Grubb at Wynberg.

3.30 *p.m.* was the time fixed for opening the mission by a children’s service. The schoolroom was full. Took 2 Kings iv. 35: “The child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.” The children were very attentive, and seemed pleased at the idea of there being a special mission for them,

7.45 *p.m.*—Introductory service in the church, which holds a thousand people. It is also used for the military services, as the barracks are close by. This place is a picturesque suburb, where the military community have their residences, and is a very bright and healthy spot. Mr. Grubb preached for his opening sermon about “Jabez”



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, WYNBERG.

*From a Photograph by Mr. E. B. S. Mercer.*

(1 Chron. iv. 9, 10),—“the Right Hon. Jabez,” for he was “more honourable” than his brethren.

*Sept. 7th, Sunday, 9 a.m.*—Military service, when the soldiers filled the church, accompanying the hymns by the band of the regiment. Text: 1 Tim. i. 15, “This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners.” Their attention

was kept fully all the time, many nudging each other when any special point struck them; some looked sad, and others were touched deeply.

11 *a.m.*.—Morning service; good attendance.

3.30 *p.m.*.—Children's meeting in the church, which was full, all denominations being present, and numerous parents and friends.

Some of the children here are very much older in their ways than English at the same age. Two little boys (five and four) who had been to one of the children's services were found in bed at 8 *p.m.* one evening and the candle still alight. The mother said, "The candle ought to be out and you boys asleep." "All right," said the five-year-old; "we are just ready; I was reading the first chapter of John to Willie." The parents have difficulty in keeping this boy away from books.

The 6.30 *p.m.* service was full, and many soldiers came; also some Roman Catholics listened outside the window in the yard. One said he had known Mr. Grubb for many years, and driven him in a cab in Dublin often enough. The text was Eph. iii. 19: "To know the love of Christ." And while the people were going out the choir sang "Why not to-night?" Several seemed unwilling to leave the church, so a prayer-meeting was proposed, and the Spirit of God had so laid hold of some two or three that they completely broke down. Praise God! especially for one man who used to sell Bibles and whisky over

the same counter, and who to-night was found on his knees crying for mercy.

*Sept. 8th.*—Usual meetings, including one for servants in the schoolroom. Many came, and we had a blessed time: “The presence of God.”

*Sept. 9th.*—Heard that a clergyman in Cape Town was ill, so went by train to see him; while there he said, “I must try and get up, as I have a letter here from a parishioner, one of whose little children is dying.”

I asked, “Could I go instead?” and he consented to stay in bed; so off I went, and on reaching the house was shown upstairs. The mother was sitting with a little girl of five or six on her lap, and the poor child suffering from diphtheria. As I entered she immediately brightened up, and on inquiry I found she was the little girl who had stayed behind to give her little heart to Jesus during the mission in Cape Town. We had prayer together, and the Lord gave the child great relief; but I had to leave.\*

On my way to the station met a dear brother who had been very ill with consumption, and was thought to be dying a few days ago. He said he had never been so well for four years as to-day, and that he had been to the doctor, who said, “There is a very remarkable change for the better in you.” “Yes,” said he, “I have been anointed with oil in the name of the Lord.”

3.30 *p.m.*—Very full children’s meeting, and

\* See p. 304.

there is manifest earnestness on the part of many of the elder boys and girls.

7.45 *p.m.*—Evening meeting. full. Many stayed for the after-meeting, and dead souls were born again. Just at the most solemn part of the service a lady fainted, so we said, "Praise God!" for we always notice that when the Lord seems to be most manifestly putting forth His power Satan tries to attract the people's attention, either by upsetting a lamp, banging a door, or making a lady faint or a baby cry.

*Sept. 10th.*—At 6 a.m. the Lord awoke us, so we did what Wellington taught his men: "When you turn in bed, turn out." We had a very blessed time over our Bibles; the birds were singing, the sun shining, and the Word of God sparkled with hitherto unseen diamonds, and our hearts leapt like a "roe upon the mountains of spices" (Song of Sol. viii. 14).

3 *p.m.*—A man who can only travel about in a chair was regretting that the hill to the church was too steep, so some of us pushed him along, and he sat in his chair inside the porch, and we believe was blessed in his soul. The schoolroom was crowded out with children, and if many more come we shall have to divide the girls and boys and have two meetings. Their attention is really marvellous, many seemingly in great anxiety to be saved. An anxious soul came to the rectory and found peace. Hallelujah!

The evening meeting will be remembered by

many of us ; for not only were souls saved, but Christians of many years standing were led on and taught by His Spirit as we remained for a special consecration meeting, kneeling as we sang " My all is on the altar."

" My spirit, soul, and body,  
 Jesus, I give to Thee,  
 A consecrated offering,  
 Thine evermore to be !"

CHORUS.

" My all is on the altar ;  
 I'm waiting for the fire,—  
 I'm waiting, waiting, waiting,  
 I'm waiting for the fire !"

*Sept. 11th.*—Morning text, "*Be not conformed to this world*" (Rom. xii. 2), being very appropriate after last night's meeting. Post brought news of the death of the little girl visited the other day, so I went off by train to see the parents. Had some soul-dealing in the train. On reaching the house of mourning, found the parents naturally in great grief, but fully satisfied to let their little one go, as she seemed so happy. The mother said, " My little Connie suffered *no pain* since the day you were here, and after you had gone she was perfectly quiet and took her medicine without a murmur, and that same night, before being prepared for sleep, said, ' Mother, Mr. Millard said I was to pray to Jesus,' and she knelt in her little cot, and, closing her eyes, clasped her hands and said, ' Lord Jesus,

bless father, and bless mother, and bless Mr. Millard.' Again last night she said, 'Mother what is the matter that you are sitting by me?' Then she suddenly said, 'Mother, bring me my clean "hanky" and very best gloves. Quick, quick, mother! I'm going far, far away, and you and father will come too.' The 'hanky' and gloves were brought, and in a few minutes she passed away with a lovely smile." They showed me the little coffin and the little body laid inside, with the "hanky" and gloves folded on her tiny bosom all ready, and which she so wanted to have to go and meet Jesus!\* We had prayer together, and then I returned to Wynberg.

3.30 *p.m.*—Children's service, after which some twenty-five or thirty girls stayed behind, evidently in distress; so two or three lady workers, the rector, and myself were able to speak and pray with them.

The evening meeting was one of great blessing, and the after-meeting one of the most powerful we have had on this mission. The Spirit of God is simply carrying everything before Him. Glory be to His holy name! Hallelujah!

11.25 *p.m.*—Must go to bed, though could write much about to-night's meeting.

*Sept. 12th.*—Both the afternoon meetings were much blessed, the Bible exposition having been used of God to help many of the Christians.

In the schoolroom we had arranged for the

\* The children sent a wreath of everlasting flowers.

girls' meeting first, and boys afterwards; but the Lord so completely took hold of the first meeting that it was with difficulty we could get the girls to leave, and allow the boys to come in.

The boys took their seats, and seemed unusually quiet for boys. After a short address I asked those who wished to remain for personal conversation to stay behind. Forty-five remained, and were in desperate earnestness; it was not till 6.20 p.m. that the doors were shut.

7.45 *p.m.*.—Church crammed from end to end, and as the Word of God was put forth by His Spirit many hearts were searched. At least two-thirds remained for the after-meeting, which was unusually solemn, Mr. Grubb saying only a very few words, the remainder of the time being taken up with silent prayer, closing with the hymn, as we knelt, "Take me as I am."

"No preparation can I make,  
My best resolves I only break,  
But save me for Thine own name's sake,  
    And take me as I am,  
    And take me as I am;  
My only plea, Christ died for me,  
    Take me as I am."

*Sept. 13th, 3.30 p.m.*.—Special children's meeting, though it is Saturday, as it seemed to be the Lord's will, and many reported to be in distress. The girls again crowded the room, and we had to try to arrange for the boys afterwards, but found even that impossible. Many of the girls and servants were quite broken down. Only those



who were really anxious were asked to stay; and after a few verses of Scripture and silent prayer, four ladies, the rector, and I were fully occupied in seeking to lead each one to the Saviour.

At six o'clock we closed the meeting by singing the Doxology, and went home filled with joy, and praising God for a truly wonderful time.

Meanwhile we hear that twenty ladies who had received blessing during the mission have held a private meeting of their own, and several who never prayed aloud before had their lips unsealed. Praise God!

*Sept. 14th, Sunday.*—A very full day. Too full to report, except that at the children's service in the afternoon they sent a thank-offering of £8 2s. 2d. for China, and some of them must have emptied their money-boxes so as to give this large amount. It was specially appreciated, as not one word had been said to them; they arranged it all of their own accord.\*

The evening meeting, too, was so over-crowded that we had to put chairs in the vestry. Many souls yielded wholly to God during the silent prayer, and testified to their having done so as they left the church. One lady said, "Tell Mr. Grubb I am a fifty years' sinner, but am trusting now."

*Sept. 15th.*—Mr. Grubb again took the subject

\* £10 10s. 4d. has since been sent by children in other places, so I have handed into the China Fund £18 12s. 6d.

of "The judgment of believers," applying the truth to the command of our Lord, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature" (Mark xvi. 15).

He clearly showed the Scripture teaches that although those who are in possession of eternal life will not be judged about their salvation, yet we as believers shall all be judged as to our *works*. "Every man's WORK shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's WORK of what sort it is [viz., gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble—ver. 12]. *If any man's WORK abide* which he hath built thereupon, *he shall receive a reward. If any man's WORK shall be burned*, he shall suffer loss: but *he himself shall be saved*; yet so as by fire" (1 Cor. iii. 13-15). Saved, because in possession of eternal life; but all works that were not according to the will of God being burned, he will receive no reward for the works that were burned.

We had a special meeting for boys at 4.15 p.m., when the Lord gave us much blessing, especially in private conversation afterwards.

The thanksgiving service was to be held at 7.45 p.m., but fully an hour before this there was not a seat to be had, and standing room was very limited. A hundred and seventy letters of thanksgiving were sent in, sixty of which were from the children. Some of these were read out, and

were blessed of God to strengthen and encourage others who were weak in faith. Several young men had private talks with Mr. Grubb; and some have been brought out grandly, and are testifying to the power of God by word and work.

*Sept. 16th.*—An extra meeting for children and servants having been asked for, we had a full schoolroom at 4.30 p.m., when some ten or twelve were led to the foot of the cross. Praise ye the Lord! The platform at the end of the schoolroom was heaped with flowers which the dear children had brought; and who can find a word to express gratitude to God for the love of His little lambs? One lady told us of her little girl of four and a half, who was playing in the garden after having been to one of the children's services; taking up some garden nails, she said thoughtfully, "Mother, I wonder if the nails that were put in Jesus' hands were bigger than these?"

*Sept. 20th.*—During the last three or four days we have been resting, studying, and interviewing souls who have come to the Rectory, and this afternoon we leave for Kalk Bay, a place not more than eight miles from here.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### *KALK BAY—MOWBRAY.*

*Sept. 20th.*—At 4 p.m. we were ready to start for Kalk Bay; and just like the Lord's goodness, He sent us a carriage and pair to drive us to the place instead of our going by train. A lovely time we had! As we went along through the trees that surround Wynberg, we praised the Lord; and then driving over a long flat moor, entered a road with willows in full flower on either side. We were greatly struck with the sight of a sea of Orum lilies. When we arrived at Kalk Bay, we were welcomed by the Canon, and held a preparatory service at 7.45 p.m.

*Sept. 21st, Sunday, 10.30 a.m.*—John i. 39: "Come and see." The little church was full (about two hundred).

*3 p.m.*—Children's service in the schoolroom, when about one hundred and fifty children and adults were present. At the same hour Mr. Grubb had a meeting for men in the church. At the children's service some sisters of an Anglican sisterhood brought about thirty little children to the meeting; they were dressed in red cloaks and

linen bonnets. Not one child had a Bible, and though half a dozen were found in a cupboard, these did not go very far.

6.40 *p.m.*—Evening service, and the place was uncomfortably full. Text: John iv. 10, "The living water." After the service several young men were hanging about the door, so we spoke with them, and found some of them Christians, but desiring conversation about victory over sin and the way to resist temptation.

We gave them, for the fight "by *faith*," 1 Tim. vi. 12; for resistance "by *faith*," 1 Peter v. 9, and warned them it was not by struggling with human energy we could overcome. We were encouraged about them.\*

At the men's service Mr. Grubb gave away a number of copies of Mr. Hastings' book, called "Will the Old Book last?"

*Sept. 22nd.*—The post brought a letter from a fireman on the passenger train of the Cape Government Railway. It ran thus:—

"MY DEAR MR. GRUBB,—You may have noticed in church to-night a lad sitting right under the pulpit. Well, sir, it was me. I have been a very great sinner, I have professed to love God, I have made promises to Him; but your words were true,—I broke them all; but, sir, I feel that I have to-night drank of that living fountain; I feel to-night that God through you has washed my sins away. Oh, make me Thine!

\* We have since seen these same young men, and they say they date their new walk to that conversation. Praise the Lord!

"Dear sir, I know of many like myself are deeply sore at heart to-night ; they lack the one thing ; but, thank God, by me coming to hear you I lack nothing. Dear sir, I go to bed to-night happier than I ever have done. I ask the question, Why? Not because I have been to church, but because the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ was laid down to me by you so plainly, so simple. Dear sir, pray to God to give me strength to stick to the living water, that I may never thirst again. I am greatly exposed to the world's temptations, and my life is always uncertain ; so pray for me, dear sir ; and may God reward you !

"I remain yours sincerely,  
"\_\_\_\_."

At the children's service in the afternoon God's hand was again opened to bless abundantly, and forty children remained, desiring to give their hearts to Jesus. During the silent prayer you could have heard a pin drop.

The evening meeting, "How can a man be born when he is old?" (John iii. 4), was greatly used of God, and till quite late we were occupied in dealing with those who desired to be born again.

*Sept. 23rd.*—In addition to the usual meetings to-day, we went to the Fishers' Creek by special request ; but exactly at the time for the meeting a whale was sighted, so the boats were put out, and the men were soon in pursuit. However, the whale disappeared, the men returned, and we assembled in a shed for a Gospel meeting. Began by singing,—

"Rescue the perishing,  
Care for the dying,  
Snatch them in pity  
From sin and the grave."

Mr. Grubb prayed, and then spoke from Matt. i. 21: "Thou shalt call His name Jesus: for He shall save His people from their sins." At the close we had personal talks with the men, most of whom were English-speaking Dutch.

The mission concluded here to-night at 9 p.m.

*Sept. 24th, 7.30 a.m.*—Final prayer-meeting of the Kalk Bay Mission, which was the best attended of all the morning meetings. We had good opportunities of getting hold of some young men on their way to the station, and they told us the chief subject of conversation in the train now is about blessing received at the mission, and some often start singing snatches of the hymns. This behaviour is considered out of place by many, and a very excited way of living; but Psalm cv. 1-3 teaches, "O give thanks unto the Lord; call upon His name; make known His deeds among the people. Sing unto Him, sing psalms unto Him; talk ye of all His wondrous works. Glory ye in His holy name." Amen! hallelujah! the Lord be praised!

After breakfast, at the request of a drunken woman who attended the meeting yesterday, I went to call on her husband, who lived in a cottage overlooking the sea. As I approached the cottage found the woman sewing as she sat in the doorway, and the old man with a

handkerchief tied across his eyes sitting by her side. He is blind and a leper, and descended from a Dutch fisherman who came here to live in the last generation. He spoke English well, and seemed bright and uncomplaining. I said, "Are you happy?" "Yes," he said. "Why are you happy?" "Well, sir, a year ago I was sad at heart, and did not know who to talk to, and nobody came to give me any comfort; so I was forced to go to the Lord, and He comforted me, and He is my only Friend now. I pray every day for my wife that she may trust the Lord too, but she has not done so yet. Then He took away my sight, but it was all done in love. I used to be able to sit here and see the ships come in, but I can't now; but never mind, He did it all in love!" I read and prayed with them, and the wife seemed much affected; but although she professed to trust the Lord, either my faith was weak or for some other reason I did not feel that she was quite sincere. But the Lord knows.

4 *p.m.*.—Again the carriage and pair came for our benefit, and we were driven back to Wynberg to prepare for the mission at Mowbray, which is to begin on Saturday. We are encouraged by hearing of more results of the mission, one young fellow being made to think by the behaviour of two little children in the boarding-house where he lives. Going into his office one morning and hearing the other clerks talking about the mission, he said, "Well, if there is such a thing as conver-



sion, the two children in our boarding-house are converted; I never saw such a change." Another young fellow called to see Mr. Grubb, and said, "I have chucked up smoking since I've been converted; I see it is a weight." Heb. xii. 1, 2: "Lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, . . . looking unto Jesus." He continued, "I told the Lord I was not going to smoke or dance any more; and the devil said, 'You've been rather hasty in saying *that*;' but I said, 'None of your humbug, Satan; I mean it.'" Praise God!

*Sept. 27th.*—Reached Mowbray at 3.30 p.m., just in time for the opening meeting of the mission, and found the schoolroom packed. Subject: "Clouds,"—

Gen. ix. 13: God's promise, "Bow in the cloud."

Isa. xliv. 22: Forgiveness, "Thick cloud."

Exod. xiii. 21: Guidance, "Pillar of cloud."

1 Kings xviii. 44: Power in prayer, "Little cloud."

The children were wonderfully attentive, and we are believing for great things here.

An introductory service in the church at 7.45 p.m. was attended by two hundred and fifty people.

*Sept. 28th, Sunday, 11 a.m.*—Text: Hosea x. 12, "It is time to seek the Lord." In the afternoon we had the church full of children, and their attention and apparent earnestness were delightful, as they listened to some of the "coats" of the

Bible,—Joseph's, Samuel's, Jesus',—and the need of a wedding garment as taught in Matt. xxii. 11.

At 6.30 p.m. Mr. Grubb also preached on Matt. xxii. 11, which seemed evidently of the Lord, for we are staying in different houses, and had not seen each other to talk over subjects. There was a prayer-meeting at the close, and one or two anxious souls were led to Christ.

*Sept. 29th.*—The meetings to-day have been blessed of God, and at 7.45 p.m. we were obliged to open the schoolroom for an overflow. We were guided to make this meeting one of special prayer, as most of those present were Christians. The hour passed very quickly, and we went to the church for the after-meeting, when one hundred and fifty remained.

*Sept. 30th.*—Owing to a storm the meetings were not quite so well attended; but, praise God, many souls were brought "out of darkness into light."

*Oct. 1st.*—The children's meeting was full; but I had not arranged an after-meeting, so closed the service. About thirty of them, however, remained in their seats and seemed unwilling to go; so I suggested prayer, and found several wishing to give their hearts to the Lord.

Evening meeting again overflowed into the schoolroom, where we had one of the most wonderful meetings I have ever been at. Newly-converted souls seemed longing for power to testify, but only broke down when they tried to pray;

yet the Lord got Himself the victory, and ladies and servants, men and children, cried out to the Lord in prayer with many tears. Husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, sons and daughters, and parents were alike pleaded for, and the time passed so rapidly that we found the after-meeting had already begun when we reached the church. There the Spirit of God had simply *laid hold* of the people, and we had difficulty in getting in, hardly any having left after the first meeting. The silence was that which could be felt, as, after a short address, Mr. Grubb asked those who desired to trust the Lord wholly to rise in their seats. One after another rose, till numbers had yielded to the Lord, and we closed by singing,—

“Just as I am, without one plea  
But that Thy blood was shed for me,  
And that Thou bidst me come to Thee,  
O Lamb of God, I come.”

*Oct. 2nd.*—The morning prayer-meeting was a blessed time of communion for us all, and in the afternoon there was a very large attendance at the Bible exposition. The children's meeting was most encouraging, especially as some servants were blessed as well as the children. The church and schoolroom were both full before the time to begin, and again the Lord met with us in power, and we began by praising Him for special answers to prayers of last night.

Then several requests were sent in specially about temper, jealousy, pride, and want of power

to confess Christ before men. So after a few words from the Scripture about the casting out of devils and the "promise of the Father" (Acts ii. 33), we got down on our knees, and the Lord gave great victory. One lady praised for having had the devil of jealousy cast out there and then. Three more began to pray who hitherto had had sealed lips. A young man asked for a clean heart. A lady then definitely consecrated herself to the Lord; and many short and earnest prayers, often not more than five or six words each, followed fast, from old and young, rich and poor, servants and mistresses alike. We closed with silent prayer, asking for a special outpouring of the Holy Spirit in the church. With great difficulty we got into the vestry, as only one or two left after the first meeting, and many souls were completely broken down. Mr. Grubb then read Isa. xii., specially noticing ver. 2: "Behold, *God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid.*" Many did trust for pardon, deliverance, and power. Praise God!

*Oct. 3rd, 7.30 a.m.*—The prayer-meeting was well attended. One lady who before the mission had been a leader in society and fashion has been soundly converted, and was seen this morning at 6 a.m. driving in a fruit-cart to the station, Bible and hymn-book in hand, to catch the train for Mowbray, to be present at the 7.30 a.m. prayer-meeting. The weekly newspaper, which usually had at least half a column on ladies' dress, has

nothing to report this week ; and the editors have put at the head of the paper, "Where is our ladies' column?"

There was a special meeting for boys after the children's meeting, and we were glad to get hold of some of the elder ones, several of whom are truly converted, and a great love for the Scriptures seems to have been born in them. All my spare time is taken up in illuminating names in new Bibles.

At 6.15 p.m., an hour and a half before the time for beginning the service, the church was full. The schoolroom was again opened, and people crowded in. We were guided to have all prayer, and the Lord worked mightily amongst us. Several Afrikaner servants, being apparently under great conviction of sin, were crying, and we afterwards dealt with them ; some backsliders were restored, and altogether we were greatly encouraged in the Lord. (We have learnt one invaluable lesson at these overflow meetings—viz., to give the Lord the time to work by intervals of silent prayer ; then let those who want forgiveness, cleansing, or power *ask* and *trust*.) Meanwhile the Spirit of God was filling the church, and, as on the last two evenings, the after-meeting was crammed.

In the morning I called at the house where Mr. Grubb was staying, and met a lady on crutches, who, having severely sprained her ankle, had only been able to attend a few meetings in consequence. She asked me what I thought about Divine healing

for she said both Mr. Grubb and I had said, "Why don't you trust the Lord to heal your foot?" She wanted to know if we really meant it. I said, "Of course," and passed on. She hobbled home, and was praying for guidance. On reaching her room she took up her Bible, and it opened at Psalm ciii., and her eye caught ver. 3: "Who healeth all thy diseases." She put her foot to the ground to try, but it hurt so much that she shouted, "*I will believe!*" and threw her crutches away, and walked straight up to her mother perfectly healed! She attended the Bible-reading, and praised God at the overflow meeting. We all praise God, and are greatly encouraged.

*Oct. 4th.*—The Cape General Mission is having special meetings in Cape Town for two days, beginning with a prayer-meeting to-night; the object being that of special consecration for Christians and all workers.

*Oct. 5th.*—The services to-day have been filled to overflowing on each occasion, and it was a picture to see all the little ones in the afternoon filling every available spot. Mr. Grubb preached in the evening on Acts ix. 4, and the usual overflow meeting in the schoolroom. The Lord blessed us beyond our expectations, and we "feel like singing all the time."

*Oct. 6th.*—Testimonies are pouring in, and we are glad to know that several servants have been truly converted, some ladies giving the testimony to the fact,

Missionary meeting at the Cape General Mission Hall. Subject: China. The meeting was opened by prayer, when it was requested that the Lord would show us the very smallest things that we might do for Him. My thoughts were immediately turned to the little ring given to me by a dying Christian man, which I took off and laid on the table. The Lord touched the hearts of many during these two days; and in a letter received from one of the C.G.M. friends a few days later he wrote, "A diamond ring for China was sent in at the evening meeting, £30 value; also a gold locket, £18, for the C.G.M.; several small jewels for China; also some sums of money, altogether valued at £65."

The thanksgiving service at Mowbray was truly wonderful. Among those who thanked the Lord for blessing to themselves and friends, one lady wrote, "My husband and I have both been converted and *all* our children, so we have indeed cause to thank God."

*Oct. 7th.*—Spent the next few days at Wynberg, where we had preparation for the next mission; but the Lord did not allow us to be idle for a moment, all our spare time being taken up with private talks with people over special difficulties, and we had great joy in seeing several delivered from the power of besetting sin.

We hear that ladies who call upon each other to enjoy afternoon tea now spend their time together over the Word of God. One afternoon

I was calling at a house where the family had been blessed, and the lady asked me to read a chapter and offer prayer; while we were enjoying Psalm xxxvii. some others called, and after the usual "How do you do?" the lady said, "Will you join us; we are just having a reading together." Before long several more called, till ten or eleven were seated round the room, and we had a most enjoyable little meeting. One lady, who had evidently never witnessed such a proceeding in a fashionable drawing-room, seemed quite struck with the very natural way in which the family were conversing. Oh for more houses where they make room for Jesus, and who love to put Him first even at afternoon tea! One lady was in great trouble, and remained behind. One sentence showed her state of soul. She said, "Oh, I see now what I never saw before! I must face God, or one day He will face me!"

On another afternoon a few small children invited me to spend a little time with them, so I went. Some of them met me at the station to guide me to the house, when a small boy of four years greeted me with a picture-book of "Cock Robin." Pointing to the scene where poor cock robin was being buried, he put his little finger on two birds in surplices, a very tall bird and a short bird. With a look of triumph he said, "Tall bird Mr. Gub. Short bird you." They took me for a walk on the flats, where we were joined by some others, evidently by appointment. After about a



mile had been covered, they produced a Testament, and, pointing to a tree, said, "You can sit on that tree for a pulpit, and we will sit round and have a meeting." We sang, read, prayed, and I gave a short address, and they spoke out so naturally, evidently perfectly happy. As we went back, some text-cards were brought out, and they gave them away to other children in the road, telling them that Jesus loved them. Having been invited to tea, I was asked to conduct family prayers, my Bible being placed on my plate, covered with beautiful flowers. Blessed childhood! and happy those who live among Jesus' lambs!

The Lord has dealt very marvellously, using very varied means for the saving of men's souls. The failure of two banks during the mission has proved to have been the means of driving some to seek the Lord in their trouble, and testimony has been sent in that many who have lost all their worldly goods are at perfect rest, and in possession of the peace of God which passeth all understanding.

A striking instance was that of a lady who with her family attended the mission. Her two girls were first converted, then the two boys, and then the mother, who had been invited to a dance. She drove to the house at once, and said she could not go to the dance, as she had been converted.

A meeting was also held in a lady's drawing-room for the Scripture Union members. Much

blessing was the outcome of the meeting, and we are glad to hear that there has been a very large addition to the number of members, and that the stationers and booksellers have done a very large trade in Bibles; several young tradesmen having spent as much as twenty shillings, so as to procure a good copy of the Word of God.

The mission at the cathedral has been divided between the three missionaries; Mr. Grubb having been allotted two meetings daily—viz., 1.30 p.m. to 2 p.m., men's meeting; \* 4 p.m. to 5 p.m., Bible exposition. He has also been asked to preach on Sunday morning.

\* Ladies also admitted.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### *CATHEDRAL MISSION—WELLINGTON—PORT ELIZABETH.*

*Oct. 12th.*—The cathedral was filled by 10.30 a.m. for the morning service. The service was very long and intoned, which tried the patience of those who were obliged to stand all the time. Some of us young men stood near the door, and found ourselves next to a black-faced Salvation lass, so whispered, "Keep believing," and she showed her white teeth and looked surprised at such an expression coming from any one in a cathedral; but we did all "keep believing." The service ended, Mr. Grubb preached from Ezek. xiv. 2, 3: "The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?" The deepest attention was maintained, and many were greatly moved. As Mr. Grubb came out of the vestry door he was stopped by a gentleman, who said, "That sermon was for me, and I don't flatter any preacher. Good-morning." Some of our fellow-passengers to the Cape were also present,

including the groom who had charge of the two horses on board. His face was beaming!

4 *p.m.*.—Special meeting for men only, when Mr. Grubb preached on Dan. v. 23, "The God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified;" preceded only by a hymn and prayer, which was rather a contrast to the morning. The power of the Lord was manifest. At the door going out we gave away copies of "Will the Old Book last?" which were eagerly taken.

In the evening Mr. Grubb preached at a church in the neighbourhood to a congregation of coloured people who understood English. It was sad to see some of them eaten up with conceit, dress being a prominent part of their life, judging by their flashy appearance. Picture a black woman in a bright-red, tightly-fitting dress, a white, straight-brimmed straw hat with a feather and waving ornaments of red and white, swinging down the aisle of the church, with an occasional look at the fall of her dress, and you have a specimen of what we saw at this first meeting. Mr. Grubb preached from Rom. iii. 23: "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God." The singing was hearty, and as the meeting went on we could see that even their own appearance was forgotten as the words of life and the love of Jesus were put before them. Many were in tears, and some of the men stayed behind to shake hands with the preacher.

The midday meetings were well attended, the average number of men being six hundred and fifty for the week. Ladies were admitted in the side aisles, and at 4 p.m. the whole building was packed for the Bible expositions. All sorts and conditions of men, from his lordship the Bishop of Cape Town to the firemen of the Cape Government Railway, attended these meetings; and the Word of God was put forth in power, and brought forth much fruit. On the last afternoon of these Bible expositions Mr. Grubb addressed a full gathering of people, closing with silent prayer and the Benediction: "May the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus" (Phil. iv. 7, R.V.). Meanwhile, I had visited several small places for children's meetings, which, thank God, were attended with much blessing.

*Oct. 17th.*—By the special request of the Rev. Andrew Murray, Mr. Grubb conducted an upper-room meeting in the Y.M.C.A., on the subject of "Power for service." The Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church now being held, many of the ministers were present; also a goodly number of people from Cape Town and districts, especially those who had received blessing at the missions. The Lord blessed us abundantly as we waited before Him in special prayer, and some who knew that they were born again, but lacked power for service, yielded to the Lord and accepted by faith the "promise of the Father."

The services conducted by the High Church missionaries were not fully attended. We occasionally went to their meetings, but will reserve all comment, it being sufficient to say there was very little difference between their teaching and that of Rome.

It is very sad to see so many of the young clergy following in the wake of High Church leaders. It would be well, too, if more of the clergy acquainted themselves with the common every-day details of life. For instance, a friend told me the other day that a clergyman went to his bank to cash a cheque, and the clerk said, "Kindly endorse the cheque, sir, and I will give you the money." The clergyman looked bewildered, not knowing what to do. The clerk helped him by turning over the cheque and handing him a pen. He took the pen, and after a pause wrote on the back of the cheque, "I heartily endorse this." No bank clerk would ever go to hear a man like that preach, according to one's experience of clerks.

*Oct. 18th.*—Mr. Grubb having received an invitation from the railway men at the Salt River Works, we went during their dinner hour, well armed with hymn-books. We had a very warm meeting, and several of the men were greatly blessed.

*Oct. 19th, Sunday.*—At 11 a.m. Mr. Grubb preached at Trinity Church on Rev. i. 17: "When I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. And He

laid His right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last."

There was also a children's service there in the afternoon, when we had a very happy gathering of children, who listened most attentively to "The TRUMPETS of Scripture."

At the cathedral Mr. Grubb preached at 3 p.m. to at least twelve hundred men, and I was informed that scores of them were much affected; also letters of thanksgiving were sent in, testifying that they came out of the cathedral changed men. One man said, "I went in just to hear, thinking I was a very exemplary character, but before the first half-hour was up I saw I was all wrong." He was truly converted before he left the building.

At 6.30 p.m. Mr. Grubb again preached to the coloured congregation to which reference has already been made, and many were unable to get in. He preached on the cities of refuge, closing with one of the most fervent extempore prayers I have ever heard. The Lord was working among all sorts and conditions of men, several of whom fled for refuge in Christ.

A young man followed Mr. Grubb to the house where we were staying, having been greatly troubled and unable to find rest. However, before 11 p.m. that soul also was in the keeping of Christ, to whom he had entrusted himself in our bedroom.

*Oct. 20th.*—The Salt River men have again made request for a meeting; so we went, and

found at least two hundred men, many having come from places up the line, as we saw a truck-load of them behind a train which arrived just as we did.\*

In the afternoon I went to an out-station for a children's meeting, and on my way back travelled in the train with a lady and three children who had been to the meeting. The lady gave the conductor a sovereign, and said, "Please take for four." The conductor not having any change, I gave him the money for five, when the lady said to me, "Then *you* shall have the sovereign for China, and you can't refuse it for China!" So that was good interest. Praise God!

8.5 *p.m.*—We left by train for Wellington. About thirty people saw us off, chiefly young men. Rev. A. Murray travelled with us, as at Wellington the seminary in connection with the Dutch Reformed Church is situated. They have about two hundred in the girls' school, and one hundred and fifty boys and young men in college. The meetings were held in the Goodnow Hall and the schoolroom. We were only able to stay two days; but the Lord blessed His own Word to the saving of many.†

One young man who had been converted some time ago sought for "the promise of the Father," and, after a walk and talk at the close of the

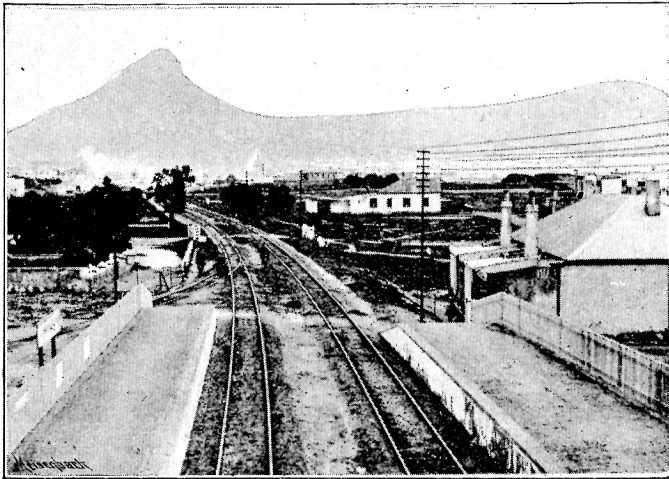
\* We hear that since then some of the men have come out boldly on the Lord's side.

† Reports have since reached us that a great number of young people were greatly blessed.



evening meeting on the last night, he claimed God's promise for himself as he prayed under a tree at the side of the road.

*Oct. 23rd.*—Took the train for Port Elizabeth. Owing to the kindness and liberality of the Cape Government railway manager, we were granted a free pass first-class return to Port Elizabeth.



RAILWAY LINE (WOODSTOCK).

*From a Photograph by Mr. E. B. S. Mercer.*

*8.30 p.m.*—We reached Touws River Junction, and as a meeting had been arranged by friends there, we heard the bell of the Jubilee Hall ringing as we arrived. A very fair number came, and we had a special message from John iv. : “The living water.” We slept at the hotel.

*Oct. 24th, 4.30 a.m.*—Caught the mail, had breakfast on the refreshment car, and slept nearly

all day, only occasionally looking out of the window to see a startled gazelle scampering away, or to watch the ostriches feeding on the farms. All night we travelled and all the next day, till we were welcomed by the friends at Port Elizabeth.

*Oct. 25th, 8 p.m.*—About a hundred people assembled in St. Paul's Church, when we had the introductory service.

*Oct. 26th, Sunday.*—Three services were held. Although the weather seems uncertain, and it is reported that Port Elizabeth people are afraid of the rain, a good many came to each meeting, including the children for the afternoon service.

*Oct. 27th.*—This morning Mr. Grubb had occasion to go to a shop, and seeing the young man behind the counter with a saved-looking face, he said, "Do you know the Lord Jesus?" "Thank God, I *do!*" was the reply, and, shaking hands, a good friend was found. Mr. Grubb met a clergyman who warned him against bibliolatry, adding that he considered that there was very little need of the Bible now, as there is the Prayer Book, and of course the tradition of the Fathers!

*3.30 p.m.*—Bible exposition and children's service, and at 7.45 p.m. evening meeting. But somehow or other Port Elizabeth seems a hard place. Coming out of the church in the evening, a young man made friends with us, and united in a little prayer-meeting that God's power might be put forth, and a great blessing be outpoured.

*Oct. 29th.*—Only a few at the morning prayer-

meeting; but we had a good time of silence before God.

3.30 *p.m.*.—A very encouraging time with the children, several of the boys showing manifest interest, and conversation afterwards proved their willingness to listen. Visited the Salvation Army barracks. Owing to heavy rain, there was a small attendance in the evening, but those who were there seemed in real earnest. The text was John v. 6: "Wilt thou be made whole?"

Mr. Grubb has met three men whom he knew in Co. Tipperary.

I had asked a young man if he would attend the service, but he said, "I cannot to-night, as I have to take my mother to the theatre."

*Oct. 30th.*—Our hopes began to increase and our expectations rise at the early prayer-meeting. At the Bible exposition several important ministers were present, and the Lord blessed the reading of His own Word. After the ordinary children's service (really a most encouraging hour), we had an after-meeting for boys only.

In the boys' school where we assembled for the after-meeting, the master stood erect and began keeping order as the boys entered. When they had taken their seats I was supposed to begin, but felt that I could not do so with any comfort to myself or the boys with the severe eye of a schoolmaster upon us to keep order. After a moment's prayer I went up to him and whispered, "Excuse my saying so, but I fancy

these boys would feel freer to talk with me if you were not here." "Oh," he said, "I thought I would stay to keep order, as these boys are not like other boys." I pleaded that I would prefer having them alone. "Very well," said he, "there is the stick!" I thanked him, and he left. We then had a very happy half-hour, and several of the boys lifted up their hearts to God to forgive them and keep them from the temptations of schoolboy life. Some were in real earnest, the biggest of them being entirely broken down, but was able to see the Lord as his Saviour.

On my way to the evening meeting overtook two bakers, who said that one of their mates had been to the mission and had advised them to go. There was decided blessing at the service. Mr. Grubb preached in the power of the Spirit on Zacchæus (Luke xix. 1-10). There is a great deal of agnosticism and love of gain here. "What shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" (Mark viii. 37).

*Oct. 31st.*—Some of the people are getting very regular in attendance, and we hear that the Bible-reading has been greatly used to-day.

After the exposition two Salvationists invited Mr. Grubb to tea, and he found both the man and his wife really spiritual people; they said they always liked to testify to the Lord's goodness, and told him that a few days ago they were going to their meeting and were in want of money, so prayed as they went along the street, "O Lord,

what about the money? Lord, send us some money;" and on their arrival found in the plate enough for their immediate need.\*

7.45 *p.m.*.—Praise the Lord, not a seat to spare in the church. In front of me sat a young man, and without knowing why I said to the Lord, "Lord, bless that man." The meeting went on. Text: 1 Peter ii. 7, "Unto you therefore which believe He is precious." So many seemed touched that there was an after-meeting, when over a hundred remained. We felt that there was great conviction, and the whole time was tremendously solemn. While busy talking with one young fellow, I noticed that all had left but our two selves, and Mr. Grubb and another young man; a second look showed me that he was the one for whom I had prayed; his face was radiant, and I said, "You have got a blessing?" "Yes," he said; "I came in miserable, and I go out saved and happy." We four then went out together, and had a blessed time of fellowship.

He told us that he had heard Mr. Grubb when in the district of Cape Town, but had mocked during the sermon; but when he went a second time felt ashamed, and sent a man to the house where Mr. Grubb was staying to ask him to come out, being ashamed to go to the house himself, but was unable to see him then. Shortly after he had to go three days' journey by rail on

\* We had been in, and, finding the place empty, we prayed there, and put some money in the plate, as from the Lord for His work.

business, but was very unhappy. Hearing that the mission was being held in this place he came down, determined not to rest till he was converted.

*Nov. 1st.*—Prepared for Sunday and called on some young men. We had had an invitation to go to King William's Town, but this morning received a letter to say that, owing to the ill health of the Archdeacon, the mission could not be arranged, and by the same post we received a most pressing request to visit Robertson. So we took that as the Lord's way of shutting one door and opening another, and accepted.

In the afternoon some young men came round for conversation and encouragement, and we went with them for a walk on the hill that overlooks Algoa Bay, whence we could see the ships riding at anchor. By invitation we all went to tea at the Salvation Army captain's house, and were introduced to Brother P——, who is a policeman and treasurer of the Salvation Army. We had a very happy time over tea and prayer.

Of course we may not agree with all the doings of the Army ; but surely we ought to acknowledge as brothers and sisters in the Lord all whom we meet (be they Church, Dissent, or Salvation Army), when we find that they love the same Saviour.

*Nov. 2nd, Sunday, 11 a.m.*—The church was full, and we were encouraged by seeing many from other churches, where we are sorry to learn they do not hear the Gospel of present salvation.

At 3 p.m. we had a capital gathering of children, and many of them have truly given their hearts to the Lord.

In the evening the church was simply packed, so we had an overflow meeting in the schoolroom. Many were greatly searched, some remaining behind for conversation. Four young men came to our rooms for special prayer; and these small meetings seem to us to have been the most delightful.

*Nov. 3rd, 8.30 a.m.*—Prayer-meeting. Key-note: "Let God arise" (Psalm lxxviii. 1).

The children's meeting in the afternoon was blessed to us all, as we took "The doors of Scripture," specially "I am the DOOR." Many little ones entered in by "the door." In the evening we had a blessed experience of the working of the Holy Spirit, as the words, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God" (Mark xii. 34), were blessed of God. The church was more than full. Souls were unable to restrain their tears, and so many were impressed that fully half the congregation remained for the after-meeting. We did not get home till quite late, but some men walked back with us, one of them testifying that he steadily resisted the Spirit till Sunday morning, when he was awaked early, and read the last two chapters of Malachi. He got down on his knees to pray and broke down; but the Lord was by his side, and to-night he could praise the Lord for having been convinced and pardoned.

*Nov. 4th.*—At the 8.30 a.m. prayer-meeting several sisters poured out their hearts to God as well as the men, and we had a real soul-refreshing time. On our way from the church a little girl asked me to come and see her brother. I went, and found that there had been great trouble in the house for some time through the behaviour of this young boy; but he was so thoroughly convinced of sin that he confessed to his mother that he had taken his little sister's new bright sixpence out of her money-box when she was asleep and spent it on sweets. The poor boy was quite broken-hearted; but after some time he and his mother and I knelt together in prayer, and the dear lad pleaded with God to forgive him and to change his heart, for he was always thinking bad things.

We passed a blacksmith's shop during the morning, and Mr. Grubb looked in at the window and said, "Are you praising the Lord in here?" "Yes," said the smith. So Mr. Grubb held out his hand for a shake. The smith apologized, "My hands are black, sir." "Never mind your hands being black; we are brothers in the Lord."

7.45 *p.m.*—Thanksgiving service, when a number of written testimonies were sent in, some of which were read out at the meeting.

*Nov. 5th.*—Many came to the station to see us off and exchange last messages from the Word of God. The practical kindness of some of our young men friends was very touching; provisions



of all sorts, from a birthday cake to a bottle of lime juice, having been handed in through the window, with some flowers from the children. We were off punctually, and making ourselves comfortable, indulged in a good sleep.

After two days and nights' rattle over the rails we saw a perfect mirage, the whole country in the distance having the appearance of lovely islands, luxuriant foliage, and clear water still as glass. In the dry season sheep and oxen die in great numbers on these dreary plains, while the vultures flock in hundreds to feast savagely upon their carcasses. We saw at least thirty round one piece of carrion. At midnight on the 7th we reached Worcester, where we had to change. We arrived at Robertson on November 8th.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### ROBERTSON—CAPE TOWN.

*Nov. 8th.*—In the train from Worcester to Robertson, we were refreshed by short chats with the Christian guard, who is also a staunch total abstainer. He used to put his head in at the window of our carriage as the train went along, and was very bright and earnest.

At 3 p.m. the foundation stone of a Y.M.C.A. was laid; and Mr. Grubb having been asked to say a few words, took for his text 1 Cor. iii. 11: "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." The address was interpreted into Dutch.

8 p.m.—Meeting in the Dutch Church. There was a very good attendance, and, although our stay here will be short, we look for much blessing from the Lord.

The people here are early risers. Last week they had special prayer-meetings beginning at 4.30 a.m. The total abstinence cause seems very flourishing; and may God awake other places in a similar way!

*Nov. 9th, Sunday.*—The subject of "Obedience"

has been much in our minds during the last few days, and we have much enjoyed Rev. Andrew Murray's book, "The Spirit of Christ," pp. 72 and 73, on this subject. Too often the fear of the opinion of other *Christians* makes us act contrary to the command of the Spirit, resulting in no success in the work undertaken contrary to the command. Oh for that most instantaneous obedience to the prompting of the Spirit which will secure the resistless power of the Spirit being directed upon the work undertaken in obedience to the Master! For the power is supplied as the heart and will turn in trustful obedience. Therefore let us obey Him in the face of the world's opposition, though it be the *Christian world!*

8 *a.m.*—Early Communion in the little English Church.

10 *a.m.*—Morning service; but only one hundred and twenty people could be packed into the building. Private interviews followed, and we have indeed cause to thank God.

3.15 *p.m.*—Sunday-school meeting in the Dutch Church, and at 4 p.m. Mr. Grubb preached in the Wesleyan Chapel, giving a Bible exposition on "The wedding garment" (Matt. xxii. 11). The place was full, and all denominations assembled together to hear the Word of God.

7.30 *p.m.*—Evening service in the English Church. Text: Heb. ii. 3, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" The Lord was with us in power, and several souls were blessed.

*Nov. 10th.*—It has been arranged that the meetings are to be conducted in the Wesleyan Chapel, as there is not room for one-fourth of the people in the English Church.

3 *p.m.*—Children's service. Many coloured children who know English were present, and paid the deepest attention.

There was also an old man present, aged a hundred and one, who is a converted Hottentot; he walks with a stick, and slowly makes his way to the meetings; but is accused of laziness by his elder brother, who is a hundred and five, and who walks without a stick, and is capable of driving a cart. Several of the boys seemed much concerned about their souls, and spoke to me as I left the chapel.

The 4 *p.m.* Bible-reading was well attended, but the evening meeting seemed most powerful. The Salvation Army have barracks here; but we did not feel as encouraged about some of them as in other places. However, a few were seemingly earnest fellows. At 8 *p.m.* the Lord was with us, and many were convinced of sin and the need of the Saviour. The after-meeting was specially solemn, as Mr. Grubb was guided to speak to those of us who were already Christians, and asked any who wished to be blessed of the Lord to come forward and kneel at the rail. Many of us went forward, and during silent prayer consecrated ourselves again to the Lord, seeking a fresh baptism of the Spirit. Some

backsliders got restored, and several unbelievers were able to trust in Jesus. We sang the Doxology and went home.

*Nov. 11th.*—At the 7.30 a.m. prayer-meeting, we praised the Lord for the meeting last night, and asked for a still better time to-day.

*3 p.m.*—Children's service, after which some of the girls seemed broken down, and a fair number of boys came up of their own accord, and thanked me for what they had received during the mission. Some brought letters, telling me that at the meetings many of them had "looked to Jesus," and knew that their sins were washed away.

We had a very searching time at the Bible exposition, after which we went for a walk, when we passed a shed where a man was building an "up-country waggon." Seeing that he was very tall, Mr. Grubb rushed into the place and said, "Here's another tall man. Well, friend, how tall are *you*?" "Six feet six inches," was the reply. He said he was a Christian, which we have no reason to doubt.

*8 p.m.*—Evening meeting full; not a seat to spare. Text: Acts ix. 4, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?" Oh, it was blessed to be there. The Lord thundered, and after the thunder a "still small voice." The whole mass of people were moved with the power of the Holy Ghost, and souls came forward to the penitent form, and fell down at the feet of Jesus unable to resist Him any longer. Many, many were blessed. Strong

and young men were crying like children, old and young alike were blessed of God. The leading infidel took Mr. Grubb by the arm as he walked along the road home, and said how he longed to be saved, but doubts kept him from trusting. "Now tell me," said he to Mr. Grubb, "do you really believe every word you have said to-night?" "Of course I do,—every word." Then he said, "Pray for me." They did so there in the road, and saying good-night he left.

*Nov. 12th.*—Letters came to the Rectory during the morning from numerous friends who had received blessing, and one from a small boy, who said that nearly all the members of the Juvenile Cricket Club were converted, as well as himself.

*2.30 p.m.*—Farewell service. Many came down to the station to see us off, as we had to leave at 4.20 p.m. On the way we were met by some people crying, and on inquiry found they were so anxious about their souls that they could not even refrain from asking questions in the open road. Two were backsliders, having been *struggling* to keep from temptation, and the other two seeking to be saved. They said they had broken every resolution they had made, and were giving up in despair. We gave them special texts, including Isa. xlii. 6: "*I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee.*" I said, "You have been trying to hang on to the Father's hand; now, let Him take your hand and hold you instead."

We could not stay any longer ; but had to hurry on and leave them to the tender love of the blessed Master, and the loving sympathy of other Christian brothers and sisters, who will seek to help all such to trust in Him.

Travelling to Worcester with a gentleman who had a son there, we prayed specially for him, and the father said, " I believe my son will be converted to-night." We arrived at Worcester ; the meeting was held, and the son went home without saying a word. But we heard afterwards that before going to bed the son and another lad gave their hearts to the Lord in the bedroom which they shared.

As the mail was to leave Worcester at twelve midnight, we sat talking with friends till the time to start, and were greatly thrilled by the stories of the power of the Lord told us by one lady who works there in the temperance cause. There was such a change made in an incorrigible boy some weeks ago that the mother came round to this lady and said, " I want to know this Jesus who does such wonderful things." Praise the Lord ! The stories in connection with the drink traffic were heart-rending ; and as Christians surely it is our privilege, as well as our duty, to leave no stone unturned, so as to remove the stumbling-block of intemperance out of the way.

*Nov. 13th, 8 a.m.*—Reached Wynberg. We heard further news of the mission having been blessed. Two schoolgirls were heard talking on

a railway platform. One said, "Why did you not come to Mr. Grubb's mission?" "Oh, I went to the mission conducted by Canon ——." "Oh, did you? What blessing did you get?" "Oh, lots of blessings; I could not tell you all." "But did you get any special blessing?" "Oh, really, I got so many that I can't exactly say. But what did *you* get?" she said. "One thing I know, that whereas I was blind now I see."

Satan is busy, and we must not repeat all we hear, as it would not be right as Christians; but, suffice it to say, we are grieved at the steps taken in one particular case by a certain body of specially separated believers. But "Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him" (Rev. xix. 6, 7)

We are to spend our last Sunday in Wynberg; and as farewell meetings are requested in Cape Town, the Exhibition Building has been taken for Monday and Tuesday.

*Nov. 16th, Sunday, 11 a.m.*—Although it was a wet morning the church was nearly full, when Mr. Grubb preached on the verse, "Whatsoever *He* saith unto you, do it" (John ii. 5). He called it, "The Gospel according to the blessed Virgin." This naturally attracted the attention of the Roman Catholic soldiers who were present, and they listened with deepest interest.

Final children's service 3.30 p.m. The Lord gave us a very wonderful time with the children, and we all felt He had made it true here in Cape



Colony that "out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise" (Matt. xxi. 16). One child was found crying, and on inquiry as to the reason she gave many, one being that her school-teacher did not like Mr. Grubb. "Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets." (Luke vi. 26).

Private soul-dealing with some sick friends took up the time till 6.30 p.m., when the church was crammed, many having to sit at the communion rails. After a short service, Mr. Grubb by special request repeated the sermon on "The six cities of refuge" (Josh. xx. 7, 8). The people hung upon the words, only one or two having previously heard the sermon as he had before preached it to the coloured congregation in Cape Town.

Several young men were greatly blessed, and we spent a good time walking round the roads with them, giving them last words of cheer, and hearing from them testimony of the Lord's goodness to them since their conversion.

*Nov. 17th.*—In the afternoon I was on my way to Cape Town to attend the Bible exposition to be conducted in the Exhibition Building, when I was stopped and guided into a house where a small boy was lying very ill with fever. The father had rebelled against God for many years, and this boy was his idol. The Lord, in love for the man's soul, laid the child at the point of death

to awaken him. Praise God, he was awakened. As I entered the house I could see the father was terribly broken down; but he had not definitely yielded to the Lord, though he said God had answered prayer and given back his child from death. After a few words together, he and his Christian wife knelt down with me at the boy's bedside, and the Lord spoke to the father's heart, and he yielded helplessly to Him as a lost sinner. He wept like a child, and praised God for saving his stubborn soul, after which he rose in joy. As I was leaving the house he said, "Stay, you must take a thank-offering to your friends in England as a token of my gratitude to God." Taking me to a room full of South African curiosities, he loaded me with things in spite of my repeated declaration, "This is too much!" but he insisted.

The Exhibition Building was crowded in the evening, and it is estimated that there were over two thousand people present. Mr. Grubb preached with much earnestness and the power of the Spirit.

*Nov. 18th.*—We packed up during the morning, and at 2.45 p.m. went to Cape Town for the last Bible-reading. On my way was led to give £2 to a very deserving case of distress, believing that it was of the Lord. Before the afternoon was over, at two different times, I received an envelope each containing £1, with "For the Lord's work." Praise God!

Owing to the bank failures, a good many real Christians were in pecuniary difficulty, and on several occasions it was our joy to find that we had "opportunity to do good unto all men, especially unto them which were of the household of faith" (Gal. vi. 10). One occasion is specially worthy of note. A family was in great pecuniary difficulty. The Lord put it into our hearts to give £5 toward the temporary support of this family. Within four hours of our doing so we each received an envelope containing £2 10s., asking us to accept the same for the Lord's work. "Freely ye have received, freely give" (Matt. x. 8).

8 *p.m.*—The building was full (two thousand three hundred people). Just before the service began we sang,—

" Oh, happy day that fixed my choice  
 On Thee, my Saviour and my God!  
 Well may my glowing heart rejoice,  
 And tell its rapture all abroad.  
 Happy day when Jesus washed my sins away!"

I sat among a number of children whose young hearts had truly been given to the Lord, and whose faces told of their happiness. The joy of being used to lead one little child to Him, much less a little band like those present, was almost too much for one's feelings.

The prayer offered by Rev. Andrew Murray brought tears to many eyes, and he seemed "clothed with the Spirit" (1 Chron. xii. 18).

The *Cape Argus* gives the following account :—

“THE REV. G. C. GRUBB.

“FAREWELL ADDRESS LAST NIGHT.

[*Nov. 18th, 1890.*]

“Yesterday afternoon the Rev. G. C. Grubb gave a second Bible exposition at the Exhibition Building, in the presence of a very large audience.

“In the evening the concluding service of the mission took place in the same edifice, which was densely crowded, it being estimated that there were fully two thousand people present. Not only were all the seats on the floor filled, and these extended from the doors to close up to the platform, but the alley-ways were filled, the galleries were filled, and every inch of available space on the platform itself was occupied also. Scarcely a seat was to be had by half-past seven, half an hour before the hour for commencing ; but the time was occupied by the singing of familiar and favourite hymns, and no one appeared to weary. Precisely at eight o'clock the missionary began the service by calling upon his ‘dear friend, the Rev. Andrew Murray, Moderator of the Dutch Reformed Church Synod,’ to open with prayer. A hymn followed, then a reading from the Scriptures (Luke xii. 22), then another hymn, and then the missionary’s address. ‘I thought I would say a few words to you,’ he said, ‘about *six things that will not last* and *six things that will last*. There are a great many people saying just now that this mission is all excitement, and as soon as the missionaries go away it will all collapse like an inflated balloon that has been pricked. So I will give you a little Bible study to-night about six things that will fail and six things that will never fail, for God says they will not. For I want that

there should be a permanent effect of the word spoken in this place, no mere hysterical excitement which consists of little more than singing of hymns and attending services; I trust that to-night, as the mission ends, it will begin, for the end of a true mission is always the beginning, and I hope that this mission will begin to-night in your hearts with the conviction of the reality of Jesus and His love, and His indwelling in your souls.' Proceeding to the immediate subject of his discourse, the missionary gave us as the six things that would fail—money (Gen. xlvii. 15), kinsfolk (Job xix.), strength (Psalm xxxi.), desire (Eccles. xii.), flesh and heart. The six things that could never fail were—the Lord God (Deut. xxxi.), the Word of the Lord (Josh. xxi. 45), His compassion (Lam. iii. 27), treasure in the heaven (Luke xii. 33), faith (Luke xii.), and love (Cor. xiii. 13). In concluding, the preacher, in the most earnest manner, pleaded with his hearers to 'seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness,' and all things necessary should be added to them, including the things that fail not, of which he had spoken. It was a certain thing that that vast congregation would never all meet again as to-night, but theirs need not be an eternal parting; for all who accepted the gift of eternal life, which might be theirs without money and without price, would meet around the throne of God and of the Lamb. The missionary then offered a fervent prayer that every one present might that night decide for Christ, to whom alone would be the honour and the glory.

"After a parting hymn, which the missionary called upon the congregation to sing joyfully, there being no need for sorrow or heaviness, the service closed with the Benediction. The immense gathering then dispersed, singing the Doxology.

"It is worthy of remark that throughout there was

not the slightest confusion, the arrangements having been excellent.

“The Rev. G. C. Grubb and Mr. Millard leave for England in the ss. — this afternoon.”

*Nov. 19th.*—Some anxious souls came to the Rectory to see Mr. Grubb, and many children to say good-bye. After seeing these we finished our



TABLE MOUNTAIN AND FISHERIES.

*From a Photograph by Mr. E. B. S. Mercer.*

packing, and at 2.30 p.m. went to the station for Cape Town, as the ss. — was to leave during the afternoon. From the station at Cape Town we drove to the docks, where a great crowd of people had assembled to see this “floating palace” and to say farewell to their friends.

Mr. Grubb crossed the gangway, and I followed, when we were immediately beset by men, women,

and children, who gave us lovely bouquets of Cape flowers. It was very striking to see the expression of gratitude to God from all ages and classes of people.

We had been on board about half an hour when we heard "All ashore," and the visitors were ordered to leave the ship. So we were obliged to say farewell. Some two hundred or more cleared off. Very soon the screw began to turn, and we slowly moved away. As we passed the end of the dock, the men struck up a hymn, which was heartily taken up by some ladies and a band of little children, who formed no small proportion of the crowd,—

" Jesus is worthy to receive  
Honour and power divine ;  
And blessings more than we can give  
Be, Lord, for ever Thine,"—

with the chorus,—

" Hallelujah to the Lamb that was  
Slain on Mount Calvary," etc.

Then they sang the Doxology, in which we joined, waving our hats over the side of the ship.

A lusty cheer followed, which brought forth expressions of surprise from some of our fellow-passengers, who seemed interested in the proceedings, one remarking that he had never seen such a hearty crowd of people before to say farewell to any one going away from the Cape.

We watched and waved for twenty minutes,

and at 6.23 p.m. we saw the sun setting; while Table Mountain stood out in bold and sombre relief. Sadly, yet gladly, we saw our dear friends slowly disappear as in a halo of glory.

*"Gloria in excelsis Deo."*



## CHAPTER XXV.

### *THE JOURNEY HOME.*

*Nov. 19th.*—After we got out to sea we went to our cabin, and found it loaded with parcels,—gifts from some of the friends who wished thus to express their thankfulness to God for blessings received through the mission. Among these we had a small tin containing two chameleons, which were used in introducing ourselves to the butcher, who kindly promised us some flies for their food.

We had not been long aboard when we discovered some old friends,—the quartermaster of the ship in which we came to the Cape; also the two stewardesses, an officer and an engineer. We managed to get through a slow dinner, but most of the people did not feel interested in this first meal. Afterwards we walked on deck, and Mr. Grubb was soon chatting freely with the greengrocer, butcher, and a fireman.

*Nov. 20th.*—We were very tired, and slept much, praising God for a really quiet day after the work of the mission.

*Nov. 21st.*—Up early. Peeped in at the children's saloon, and saw eighteen small fry eating

porridge and bread-and-jam. A missionary lady and her two children on board have made our day very cheery and bright. Our steward is a Christian, so we have that to say “Praise God!” for.

*Nov. 22nd.*—Some of the friends met in the saloon to practise the hymns for Sunday, an announcement having been made that Divine Service was to be held on Sunday morning at 10.30. We had some chats with the sailors.

*Nov. 23rd, Sunday.*—Had some friendly chats with a few of the passengers till service time, when the saloon was well filled, the captain being present, also some of the officers and engineers. Mr. Grubb having been asked to preach, he took for his subject “Three dinner parties” in the houses of Pharisees at which our Saviour was present, as recorded by St. Luke in chaps. vii., xi., and xiv.

The people attended splendidly; but although the Lord was certainly there in power, the worldly element was also very strong, and in some cases we fear the decision was to wait for a more convenient season.

3.30 *p.m.*—Children’s meeting in the saloon. We had a very happy time. We paid a visit to the second-class saloon, as the name of a Salvationist had been mentioned to us.

After dinner visited the steerage passengers till 8 p.m., when Mr. Grubb preached in the second saloon on the four invitations of Christ:

"Come and see" (John i. 39); "Come and drink" (John vii. 37); "Come and dine" (John xxi. 12); "Come and rest" (Matt. xi. 28).

Sunday being over, at 10.30 p.m. the lights were put out, and we fear some of the so-called religious people put out their religious candles at the same time. Lord, save them!

A lady suffering from a severe attack of heart disease asked us to pray over her in the name of the Lord, which we did, and she got up on the strength of God's promises: "The prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up" (James v. 15).

*Nov. 24th.*—Spent all the morning over the Word, and enjoyed a really steady read. At afternoon tea a lady introduced herself as a Christian, but was not very happy. She had been much hindered by some one telling her, when she was a young girl, that her saying she was converted was all a delusion, as no one could know that till they got to heaven. Then she said, "Do you think it wrong to dance? You and Mr. Grubb were not on deck for the dance the other night; and you don't go in for the sweepstakes on the run of the ship. Is that wrong?" About dancing I said, "As a Christian, can you witness for Christ at a dance?" She said, "I fear not; and if I could, I am sure I should witness more clearly by not dancing; but I'm so fond of it, and I can't see any harm. My husband says he cannot understand any Christian dancing. Oh, I

wish I knew!" "Well," I said, "if your object is that Christ may use you to witness for Him, and you say you could witness more clearly by not dancing, ask Him to give you courage to refuse the next, and to state the reason why. Then about the other matter; is the money you win in gambling honestly earned? Do you receive it from the Lord?" "Neither," said she emphatically; "*but* we always give a third of the winnings to charity." "That may be," I said; "but it is only Satan's way; he butters a poisoned crust to get people to take it." "Oh," she said, "I'll never do it again! I never thought about it like that, and I shall not dance any more." Praise God!

Some ladies have asked Mr. Grubb to conduct a short Bible-reading each morning at 10.30 a.m.

*Nov. 25th.*—Only a few came to the saloon at 10.30 a.m., but we had a very blessed time. Mr. Grubb was spoken to by two of the engineers, and he had a good two hours of most satisfactory Bible talk with them, and they have asked him to come again during their off-watch to-morrow.

The children seem very fond of Sunday-school, and we have fine times on deck. One small child is never tired of hearing about Jesus, and says every time I pass, "More stories." Weather getting warm; near the equator.

A full-dress ball was announced for the evening, and the lady to whom I referred yesterday was asked if she were going. She said, "No, I am

not going," in a very firm and determined way. While the dance was taking place we had chats with those who were willing to listen, in first, second and steerage.

The lady who did not go to the dance said, "I have absolutely no desire to go. The Lord has taken all desire to dance away; in fact, I could not do it."

*Nov. 26th.*—Nine ladies came to the Bible-reading. One man on deck looked very uncomfortable when I asked him if he would join us, and although he says he is a Christian, he could not come.

*Nov. 28th.*—We again tried to get some of the men to come down to the Bible-reading, but they only smiled, as if it were "childish" to read the Bible. Twelve ladies came, including one Roman Catholic. She sat next to me, but of course did not know her Bible, and had none of her own. She was glad to follow, however, when the places were found for her.

Had two hours with a business man right straight to the point, and, praise God, there is distinct sign of the working of the Spirit. Mr. Grubb also had a still more wonderful time with his two engineers. We went to bed encouraged in one way, but sad in another; for so few seem really to care to speak or hear about our best Friend.

*Nov. 29th.*—One gentleman ventured to join us at the Bible-reading this morning. Praise God!

A very small boy seems to have taken a great fancy to Mr. Grubb, although he has not spoken to him. He said to his mother the other morning, “Is that Jesus, mamma?”

*Nov. 30th, Sunday.*—At 10.30 a.m. Mr. Grubb conducted the service, preaching from Rom. xiii. 11: “Now it is high time to awake out of sleep.” As the sea was rough, owing to a stiff head wind, there were few people on deck to speak to. I was led on to the second-class deck, and got into conversation with a man, who told me that he lived in the colony at the Cape for ten years, spending nearly the whole of that time in an isolated place up-country. It was a very rare thing for a clergyman to come near his part, and only one ever spoke to him during the ten years. At last one did come, and he thought, “Of course he will speak to me about my soul;” but after some general remarks he said, “Oh, do you go in for Westmoreland wrestling.” “No,” said he, “I don’t.” Just then a rare butterfly flew by the door, and the clergyman jumped up in chase. After successfully securing the beauty that had so charmed him, he said, “Good-day,” mounted his horse, and was off. We had a very straight time, and he seemed much moved; but when it came to the point of decision, “*Now* is the accepted time,” he put it off. Oh, *what* folly!

In the children’s saloon at 3.30 p.m. we only had a few present, as some were not well, owing to the rolling of the ship. At the close of the

service in the second saloon hymns were suggested, and after a little time both saloons were ringing with hymns of praise. Although we could not definitely say that there was a great change in the ship, yet it was encouraging to find at least fifteen people in the first saloon and as many in the second choosing to sing hymns of their own accord.

*Dec. 1st.*—Wrote letters all day, as we were nearing Madeira.

8 *p.m.*—Handed our thirty-four envelopes to the purser for the mail-bag, and then went to the engine-room, as we had been invited by the engineers to visit the stoke-hole and see the triple-expansion engines.

*Dec. 2nd, 5.45 a.m.*—Reached Madeira. When we got on deck we were greeted by a missionary whose name is well known to all who are interested in the mission field of West Africa.\* We accompanied him ashore, praising God that, although he had been at the point of death before leaving Africa, he was now fairly well, and on the way to full recovery. We had a splendid time of prayer on shore, and returned to the ship, which weighed anchor at 2 p.m. precisely.

We were soon out in rough sea again, and the storm seemed to increase. On going to bed, the old stewardess said, as I passed her in the passage, "It's going to be a nasty night, sir." "Oh, the Lord will take care of us," I said,

\* Mr. Graham Willmot Brooke.

little thinking how “near a shave” we were to have.

About 11.30 p.m., with very heavy sea running, with the engines full speed ahead, orders were suddenly telegraphed from the bridge to the engineers, “Full speed astern.” The helm was then put hard aport, but the gear broke, and just at that moment a two-masted brig was seen within a foot of us. However, she passed us without any damage to us or to herself, and we praised God for His blessed protection. Several were in great alarm, most of the ladies having half dressed, and rushed terrified into the saloon at the first word of warning.

*Dec. 3rd.*—We slept nearly all day, as the sea was very rough.

*Dec. 4th.*—After breakfast a lady with a very troubled look asked some ordinary questions, which led up to the one point that she really wished to speak about—viz., her soul’s salvation. She said that for years she had wished to be wholly the Lord’s, but had been continually told that there was no such thing as present salvation; but hearing Mr. Grubb preach that we ought to know that our sins are forgiven before we die made her feel that she could not rest, and she had been awake nearly all night praying. The Lord opened her eyes to see that “now is the accepted time, now is the day of salvation” (2 Cor. vi. 2), and that He invites us to “come now” (Isa. i. 18), and that “there is therefore now no condemnation



to them which are in Christ Jesus" (Rom. viii. 1).  
Praise the Lord!

*Dec. 5th.*—We had some good talk with the stewards, and they gladly accepted Testaments. To-morrow we expect to reach Plymouth.

*Dec. 6th.*—The great whistle of the steamer awoke us as we were nearing Plymouth Sound. In pouring rain the steam-tug came out to take off the passengers and mails.

Last words were spoken to the officers, engineers, sailors, stewards, firemen, and passengers; and as we said good-bye we could only pray God that the work begun in many might be continued and strengthened.

For our own selves we could say nothing but "Praise God" for all His goodness to us in allowing such continued blessing; and our hearts bubbled up with gratitude, not only for using us for the salvation of souls and the strengthening of believers, but for His mighty protection in storm and tempest, and for the fact that during the whole of the fifteen months we had not been hindered from the work by one single day's sickness. We reached our homes and friends in safety; and our one prayer now for the work in which God has so manifestly put forth His almighty hand is:—

"STRENGTHEN, O GOD, THAT WHICH THOU HAST WROUGHT" (Psalm lxxviii. 28). AMEN.

## APPENDIX.

---

EXTRACT OF LETTER FROM REV. G. C.  
GRUBB TO "THE CHRISTIAN," JANUARY  
23RD, 1891.

*R.M.S. "Dunottar Castle"*

(FROM CAPE TOWN TO PLYMOUTH),

*November 24th, 1890.*

MY DEAR SIR,—You will much oblige me by inserting the following :—

I have heard from a dear missionary brother in Tinnevelly, on whose judgment I can fully rely, that the cure of the "deaf and dumb lad," to which I referred at the late Keswick Convention, has not been permanent.

I hasten therefore to acquaint your readers with the fact, lest this case should be regarded as a species of "test case," or lest unwittingly I should give occasion "to the adversary."

The truth of Divine healing needs no support from me, for it is supported by Scripture and manifold Christian experience. In saying this, "we speak what we do know, and testify what we have seen."

Why the cure has not been permanent I cannot say ; it may be that my faith was not of "the grain of mustard seed" type ; it may be that the young man in question has not been obedient to the Spirit, for the law of the

Spirit is "sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon thee;" or it may be that the Eternal Father has inscrutable reasons for this sickness into which we may not "curiously inquire" (1 John v. 16).

One thing I cannot doubt, and that is this: that the power of the Lord was present to heal on that afternoon when we prayed over the lad, and, on hearing him read, the native Christians present (there were five native Christians, so far as I remember) and we four burst out into exclamations of "Praise the Lord!"

However, as the result has not been permanent, I think it right to let the Christian public know all the facts, for only thus can we reach solid deductions as to the Lord's mind and will on healing by faith.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

#### EXTRACTS FROM SOME OF THE CHILDREN'S LETTERS.

*Tamil boy, fifteen years old.*—"I was a bad boy; but my state is turned, my soul is turned, my life is turned, and also my doings are turned. Before this, devil placed his throne in my heart; but now Holy Ghost has placed His throne into my heart. The Lord shall preserve us from all evil. . . . I remember you in my prayers. Please remember me in your prayers. Now I am very fond of reading Bible. 'I thank my God upon every remembrance of you' (Phil. i. 3)."

*Dutch girl, eight years old.*—"You will be glad to hear that I gave my heart to Jesus during your mission, and I am very happy that He has taken my sins away. I want you to pray for me, that I may love Jesus and grow like Him more and more every day, until He calls me to live with Him up in the sky."

*English boy, twelve years old.*—"I have had two successes in getting friends to love God. *First*, I talked

to J—— and N——, my brother and sister, and we said it was to be a secret between us that when they are naughty I am to say 'S,' and they do the same to me. *Second*, I took L—— and J—— to a children's service on Sunday afternoon, and when we were coming back I told L—— that if we were to be happy we must love God. When I had been talking to him a little while, he kept still for about a minute; then suddenly he looked up to me with a smile on his face, and said, 'We are *happy* now, ar'n't we, Arthur?' Then I said, 'Yes,' and went on talking. When I stopped to think what to say, he said, 'We are *happier still* now, ar'n't we?' Then I went on talking; and as we were parting near our gate, he said, 'We are *quite happy* now, ar'n't we?' They call me parson at school now. Father has given me the chickens to take care of now, and yesterday morning I got six bantam chickens hatched. Good-bye. Your loving little brother, ARTHUR."

*English girls (3), eight, eleven, and thirteen years old.*—"We belong to the Scripture Union now. N—— and M—— were able to go to all the meetings, but I only went to two. It was on the last afternoon that I gave my heart to Jesus. We three have formed a little club; we call it the 'Little Fishers' Club.' Our object is to try and get our little friends to give their hearts to Jesus who have not yet done so. We have a badge of navy blue, with 'L. F. C.' worked in gold. My friend N—— is president, and I am vice-president, and M—— is secretary."

*Dutch girl, thirteen years old.*—"I went to your mission services. You taught me to love my Lord Jesus, and I trust in Him always. I will always remember you, because you first taught me to love Jesus. Please pray for me sometimes."

*English girl, fifteen years old.*—"I have given my heart to Jesus. . . . I am trying to get one of my school-

friends to give her heart to Jesus; she says she is too wicked, and Jesus will never wash her sins away. I want you to pray for me that I may have courage to speak plainly to her, and ask God to teach me what to say."

*Tamil boy, nineteen years old.*—"I thank God who has been so merciful to me as to bring you to preach His Holy Word in our midst, and thereby to bring me to His salvation. I trust that He which hath begun a good work in me will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. If God looked down upon my sins which I had committed, I should have been a castaway. Only NOW I see that it is for *me* that His hands were nailed, head was crowned with thorn, His side was pierced. He suffered many things, He was crucified, and shed His blood. I am quite sure that my sins are forgiven, and I give my whole heart to Him, and He is keeping me from falling into sin by the Holy Spirit. I trust in God that He will abide in me and keep me by the Holy Spirit throughout my life. As I assist the medical pastor in compounding medicines in the dispensary, I asked permission to speak about Saviour to the people who came for medicine. My request is granted. Before I asked this favour I laid the matter before God, and He heard my prayers. I am now doing that work by the help of God. We have prayer-meetings, conducted by boys only, every Sunday morning early. I am now very fond of God's Word. God has given me courage to pray at any meetings, and to speak His Word also to any one. I remember you and your comrades in my prayers. I give you my humble salaams. 'Occupy till I come' (Luke xix. 13). Your obedient and grateful boy."

*English girl, nine years old.*—"I am happy to say that by you I have become one of Jesus' lambs. I want you, please, to pray for me and my temper."

*English girl, fourteen years old.*—"Will you please pray

for a dear cousin of mine at a boarding-school, because she and I made a kind of agreement that neither of us would decide for Christ. I have broken it now. I would write more, but it is late, and my friend E—— has just finished ‘sharpening her sword.’ Pray for us that we may never be ashamed to show whose we are and whom we serve.”

*English Sunday-school teacher.*—“Please accept the enclosed £1 from six little girls for your China Mission.”

*Dutch boy, eight years old.*—“I only write a few lines to thank you as secretary for a cricket club. Sir, you have been the means of converting nearly all the officers and some of the members. ‘The Ant Club,’ R——” [nine names].

*English girl, fourteen years old.*—“I am so happy now, for I took Jesus as my own at the commencement of the mission. Before then I had been very miserable about my soul; but now I have found peace, perfect peace. I should like to be a missionary; but I shall put everything before the Lord, and only do what He tells me. The meeting on Saturday was very blessed to me. You can’t think how difficult it was to pray aloud for the first time; but Jesus conquered, and Satan had to fly. Do you remember saying at the meeting something about things you would not like Jesus to see if He came? I had a box which I named my ‘treasure box,’ which I hid from everybody, for I had letters, etc., in it which I would not have liked anybody to see. As soon as I came home, I took the box and burnt all the contents. It was very hard to do so; but I can only say that I am thankful for it now, and will ever be so.”

These are a few extracts from some two hundred letters received from the children during the mission.

A LITERAL TRANSLATION OF A  
TAMIL LETTER.

*“ February 24th, 1890.*

“ TO THE REV. GEORGE GRUBB.

“ V. A—, Catechist of M— E—, in the P— District, humbly writes the following with many salaams :—

“ Beloved Father in the dear Saviour Jesus Christ,—I desire to express to you the joy and happiness that I enjoy since I attended the services held at Palamcottah.

“ 1. You begat me in Christ Jesus in the church at Palamcottah on the night of the 12th of February, and made me to see my Saviour perfectly, and also created in me the full assurance that I have received forgiveness of sins and the Spirit of God. Now I see them daily in my life. I feel that my Saviour works in me and through me.

“ 2. On the 14th of February you strengthened me perfectly in Christ, and sent me home. Then I took leave of you with an earnest desire and fervent prayer that I should also partake of the heavenly glory with you.

“ 3. So I went to my congregation on the 16th inst., with full trust and firm faith in my Saviour, and told my people of the blessings that I have obtained, and, after your example, have held services and prayer-meetings to the glory of the holy name of my Saviour. My Saviour has broken many a heart. Every day souls are coming to confess, with full hope that they have seen the Saviour and obtained forgiveness. We can also see souls shedding tears daily for their sins. Again, we can see souls trembling before the Saviour with the conviction of their sins. Not only men, but also women do the same.

“ May the gracious and almighty Saviour grant that you may get a perfect reward of your labour in my church. May He fill the whole congregation with His Spirit, and save them. Thanks be to His name. He must increase, and I must decrease.

"Beloved Father, this evening at 7.30 I held a service in my church, and many Christians were present. I pointed them to Christ on the cross. Many followed my Saviour with tears in their eyes, and confessed that they found Him. When the service was over there was a prayer-meeting in the house of a Christian woman named S——, and many Christians attended it. I showed them how Mary anointed the Saviour. Several men and women that were present broke the alabaster box of their hearts, and poured down the ointment through their eyes to anoint my Saviour. Some Roman Catholics also were present on the occasion. They drooped their heads that were lifted up, shed tears, and knelt with us.

"The reason why I write these things to you is this: After the prayer-meeting was over many talked of the glory of God and went to bed; and I also went to my bed. According to my new custom I told my Saviour everything that had taken place during the day; and then came a sudden joy in my heart. A man, rising up, stood and asked me, 'Should not the Rev. George Grubb also, who begat you in Christ in the church at Palamcottah, on the 12th inst., partake of this joy?' Then, Father, I suddenly awoke, and lighted the lamp, took pen and ink, and wrote you this letter. Accept me, your poor child, and assist me by your prayers, that the Saviour may strengthen me more and more.

"The one thing that I ask you with delight is that, in all your private prayers, you may make mention of the name of this poor child of yours to the Saviour, that He may perfect the work He has begun in me, strengthen me, and fill me with all spiritual gifts.

"I remain

"Yours very gratefully,

"V. A——."



## CHILDREN'S HYMN.

The following was one of the hymns used at the Children's Mission Services, South Africa:—

I GAVE MY HEART TO JESUS.

YES, I gave my heart to Jesus,  
He washed my sins away,  
And oh! He is so good to me,  
I love Him night and day.

I tell Him all my little cares,  
My troubles, and my woes,  
And then my heart is satisfied,  
Because I know He knows.

In school, at home, or at my play  
He loves to be with me,  
To save me from the tempter's power,  
And make and keep me free.

If mother tells me things to do  
I don't exactly like,  
He makes me cheerful all the time  
To do what I dislike.

He tells me what I ought to say,  
And what I ought to do,  
And as He never makes mistakes  
I'm glad to trust Him too.

I put my little hands in His,  
And rest in His strong arm;  
It makes my heart so happy  
When I know He keeps from harm.

Each evening when I go to bed  
I tell Him what I've done,  
And thank Him for His love to me,  
His own, His little one.

And in the morning when I wake  
I thank Him for my sleep,  
And ask Him that in safety He  
His little lamb will keep.

E. C. MILLARD.

PROGRAMME OF MISSION SERVICES  
HELD IN PLANTING DISTRICTS, CEYLON.

*From December 13th to December 26th inclusive.*

---

HATTON.

FRIDAY, 13TH.

6 p.m.—Chapel, English.

SATURDAY, 14TH.

1 p.m.—Chapel, Singalese.

4 p.m.—Chapel, English.

SUNDAY, 15TH.

9.30 a.m.—Chapel, English.

1 p.m.—Dikoya, Schoolroom, Tamil.

3 p.m.—Dikoya, Schoolroom, English.

4.30 p.m.—Hatton Chapel, English.

MONDAY, 16TH.

8.30 a.m.—Hatton Chapel, English.

1 p.m.—Hatton Chapel, Address to Workers  
and Mission Agents, Tamil.

5 p.m.—Hatton Chapel, English.

TUESDAY, 17TH.

2 p.m.—Schoolroom, Nanuoya, English.

NUWARA ELIYA.

WEDNESDAY, 18TH.

9 a.m.—English.

12 p.m.—Tamil.

4 p.m.—Church, English.

THURSDAY, 19TH.

9 a.m.—Church, English.

1 p.m.—Church, Tamil.

4 p.m.—English.

## FRIDAY, 20TH.

10 a.m.—Schoolroom, Nanuoya.

## DIMBULA.

## FRIDAY, 20TH.

4 p.m.—Lindula Church, English.

## SATURDAY, 21ST.

4 p.m.—Holbrook Store, English.

## SUNDAY, 22ND.

9.30 a.m.—Holbrook Store, English.

9.30 a.m.—Forest Creek Church, English.

1 p.m.—Lindula Church, Tamil.

4 p.m.—Lindula Church, English.

4 p.m.—Holbrook Store, English.

## MONDAY, 23RD.

9 a.m.—Holbrook Store, English.

4 p.m.—Holbrook Store, English.

9 a.m.—Lindula Church, English.

5 p.m.—Lindula Church, Tamil.

4 p.m.—Forest Creek Church, English.

## MASKELIYA.

## TUESDAY, 24TH.

5 p.m.—Church, English.

5 p.m.—Bungalow, English.

## CHRISTMAS DAY, 25TH.

9 a.m.—Church, English.

1 p.m.—Church, Tamil.

4.30 p.m.—Mission Service.

## THURSDAY, 26TH.

Bogawantalawa.

*JUST PUBLISHED.*

---

A VOLUME OF SERMONS

BY THE

REV. G. C. GRUBB, M.A.,

ENTITLED

**FULL SALVATION.**

*PRINTED AND PUBLISHED*

IN

CEYLON.

.....

*NOW READY.*

**THE PROMISE OF MY FATHER.**

A BIBLE STUDY.

BY THE

REV. G. C. GRUBB, M.A.

PRICE ONE PENNY.

*A SMALL TRACT IN FANCY PAPER COVER.*

---

LONDON:

E. MARLBOROUGH & CO., 51, OLD BAILEY, E.C.